

FOr as moche as late by the comaundement of the right
hpye & noble pryncesse my right redoubted lady My
lady Margarette by the grace of godd Duchesse of Bour-
goyne Beaufant &c. I translatede abole out of frensshe in
to Englyssh namede Recueil of the histories of Troye in
Whiche is comprehendede how Troye was thries destroyed
And also the labours & histories of Saturnus Tytan/
Jupiter Perseus and Hercules & other moo therin de-
scribed. but as to the historie of Jason touchyng the con-
queste of the golden flese myn auctor hath not sett in his
boke. but breuely and the cause is for as moche as he hadde
made before abole of the boole lyf of Jason. Whych he pre-
sented vnto the noble Prynce in his dayes Philippe Due
of Bourgoyne And also the sayd boke shulde haue ben to
gatte. if he had sett the said historie in his boke. for it con-
tyneth thre boles beside this historie of Jason. The first
moche as this sayd boke is late newe made aparte of
the histories of the sayd Jason & the historie of him
that Dates Frigius & Guido de columpnys wrote in the
begynnyng of their boles. touchyng the conqueste of the
sayd golden flese. by occasion Wherof greue the cause of the
seconde destruction of the sayd cite of Troye. is not set in
the sayd boke of Recueil of the histories of Troye. Therefore
vnder the protection & sustaunce of the most hyghe plai-
sant & open kyng. my most deare naturel liege Lord
Edward by the grace of godd kyng of englond and of
France and lord of Irland. I entende to translate the
sayd boke of the histories of Jason. folowynge myn auctor
as nygh as I can or may not chaungynge the sentence.

presumpng to adde ne mynusse any thing; othwysc than
myne auctor hath made in French. And in somoche as
the grettest fame & renomme standeth & resteth in the con-
quest of the flese of gold. Where of is founden an orde of
knightes. Wherof oure sayd souerayne lord is one & hath
taken the profession therof. Howe Well some perones affer-
me and saye that the sayd orde hath taken his origynal
of the flese of Bedon. Where in I Will not dispute. But
Well Wote I that the noble Duc Philippe firste foundeur
of this sayd orde, dyd doo maken a chambre in the Cas-
tell of Hesdyn. Where in Was craftlyp and curiously de-
peynted the conqueste of the golden flese by the sayd Jas-
son, in Whiche chambre I haue ben and seen the sayd his-
toriose depeynted. & in remembrance of medea & of her cons-
pynde & science. he had doo make in the sayd chambre by subtil
engin that Whan he wolde it shuld seme that it lightend &
shon ythondre, snowe & rayne. And all Within the sayd
chambre as ofte tymes & Whan it shuld please him. Which
he made for his singuler pleasur. Thine for the honcur
& worship of our sayd moost redoubted liege lorde Whiche
hath taken the sayd orde, I haue vnder the shadowe of his
noble pteacion enterprised to accomplissh this sayd litil booke.
presumpng to p'sente it vnto his highnesse. for asmoche
as I doubte not his good grace hath it in frensh, Which he
Well vnderstandeth. but not displeasing his most noble grace
I intende by his licence & congre & by the supportacion of our
moost redoubted liege lady, most excellent pryncesse the Que-
ne to presente this sayd booke vnto the most fayr and my
moost redoubted yong lord. My lord Pryncer of Wales

our tocomynge souayne lord. Whom I praye god saue and
increase my vertue & bryng him vnto as moche worship and
goode Renome as euer hady any of his noble progenytours
To the intent he may begynne to lerne rede Englyssh, not
for any beaute or good Endyting of our englyssh tonge
that is therein, but for the nouelte of the histories Whiche
as I suppose hath not be hady before the translacion herof
Moost humble besekynge my sayd most drady souerayn &
naturel liege lord the kynge and also the Quene to pdon
me so presumynge. And my sayd tocomynge souerayne
lord My lord the Prynce to receyue it in gree & thanke
of me his humble subgiect & seruaute, and to pardone me
of this my simple and rude translacion, and all other
that luste to rede or here it, to correcte Where as they shalle
finde default

¶ Here endeth the prologue of the translatour

The prologue of the author

The galepe of myn engyn floting not long syn in the
depnes of the sees of diuer alicient histories in suche
wise as I wolde haue brought myn esprit into the porte
or hauey of rest. So daynly apperid by me a ship conduited
by one man only. This man anon beheld my regard and
contenance. Whiche gaue me tytle & cause of thought & of
abassment. for as moech as I saw his visage triste. hup &
desolate. Wherof smyton With compassion of his ennuye &
grief. assone as he conceyued that I so beheld him by great
desir. he held him still & sayde to me in this wise. Man of
ruide engyn What meruailist thou. Ance thy galepe hit &
take thy penne for to write & put in memoire my fautes & de
des. The king Jupiter of crete Was myn olde bele fader & he
engendrid carus king of myrmidone. This Carus engon
dred my fader Esou. I am Jason that conquerd the flocks
of golde in the yle of colchos. And that dayly labour in
fowle woted in tristesse for the dishonour that some per
nes hurte & emposshe my glorie. Inposyng to me not to ha
ue holdey my promys anouit medea. Wherof thou hast Fed
the trouh. Therie I pray the that thou do make a boke by
to them that daily speke & impugne my gleire maye knowe
their indiscrete Jugement. And for to accomplishe the same
I haue chosen the to thende. that thou presente this present
writing into the fader of Writers of histories. Whiche ys
into Philip fader & loue of all vertues in his time Duc
of Bourgoyne and of Brabant &c. The Whiche hath
ben in all his time inclined and of grete affection to he
re and to see the auncient histories. And to here told

23
the saydes of the Worthye and noble somtyme flourishing
in vertues in valpance and prudence for his singuler pas;
setemps. Thise wordes accomplisshid the shippe & Jason
samisshid away and I abode there pensyf. But in thende
desiring to shewe the honour and declare the vertues of the
sayde Jason I annexed my galeye & put in Wrytynge hys
saydes as here after shal be declared playnly & a longy. so
than I presente my litil booke vnto right hie and right re;
doubted Duc of Bourgoyne not presuming myn Inelo;
quence but presenting myn right humble & indigne serui;
ce. Thus endeth myn Auctor his prologe. And how Wel
that hit is sayd afore this prologe that Eson was sone to
Cacus. Yet bochace saith in the Genelagye of godies that
he was sone to Enichus the .viij. sone of Jupiter. As ye
may see more playnly in the .viij. booke of the Genelagye of
godies the .xxiiij. Chappre





Almightie the kynges and Printers of hys felicity
Were attendaunt and abytted. When their seed
shold bring forth generacion. But when so was
that they myghte not come thereto. What prosperite they had
Their lyf was trauersid in contynuell bewailing. and
they vsited temples and oracles vnto the consumacion
of their dayes. or vnto the hausement of their owpsones.
The noble kyng Eson of Myrmydone wherof is made men-
cion in the prologue. among alle other thinges & worldy
prosperities was right nobly regnyng. Certes he had his
Kyngeume maintened in pces. He had in mariage a right
fayr lady. but they were long to geder with oute haupnyng
generacion. Wherof their dayes were full of bewaylynges
and of litiell playfir in the goodes of fortune. But they
were contynuelly in the temples and oracles. And no
thing of their desire befelle vnto them vnto the tyme that
the kyng began to fall and were old by aage. Thene his
Wyf conceyued of his seed and multiplied the generaci-
on humayn of a right fayr sone. At the burthe of this so-
ne the noble quene deyed. And when the kyng Eson sawe
his Wyf so departe from lyf to deth. he beweped her long
tyme and made her obsequye right solempnly. And af-
ter he reioyed in his sone newe born. Whom he namede Ja-
son. Jason thene grewe in beaulte meruailously. in so
moche that his fader the kyng Eson toke grete playfir to
nourisse hym. The tyme passid Jason grewe so long that
he coude goo and speke. And the noble kyng his fader be-
cam auncient in suche manere that he myghte no more helpe
hym self. And on a daye callid Jason his sone and sayd

to him. Faye sone Jason hit is force that I passe out of
this Worlde by age Whiche ledeeth me to the deeth. For hit is
the volbaire that nature hath endowded to me, & the passage
Whiche I muste nedes make. Howe be hit I take hit well in
pacience. But When I beholde thy grete yongthe & knowe
that thou art not yet purueyed of discrecion for to gouerne
ne thy Ropaume. hit is to me a grete displeasur. For hit
behoueth that I leue the tree that I haue plantyd to fore I
see what fruyt he shal brynge forth. My dre sone thou art
the tree. And the fruyt that thou shalt brynge forth shal be
thy Werkes. Certes my corage is right sore troublid. Faye
sone Jason that I shall departe fro this Worlde and thou
shalt abyde unpurueyd of Witte and discrecion & right
yong of age. thou begynnest dayly to growe and thou shalt
Waye vnto the Age of a Man. And than thou shalt reu-
de the fruyt that I desire to see. But in the ende When thou
shalt haue taken thy ful growinge thou shalt decline a litil
and a litil. and after that shalt be shadowed with deeth
like as the day wepeth dark by the night. And for as mo-
che as ther shal leue nothing in the Worlde of the. but only
the Renounee of thy lyf. And that ther is nothing so low-
able as the Vertues I comande the that thou be vertuous and
that thou flee the vices and synnes. My dre sone kepe
the. that Couetise blynde the not. But In ony wyse Ap-
plye the vnto alle thinges vertuous. It is ouer grete
domage When a man lyueth riche of synnes. and Fyghe
poure of Vertues. wisse alwaye tho men that be wyse & wel
renomed. Lerne Whylis thou art yong & beleue no lyaars
Theuis, Joglers, ne defsamers of Women, ne be not part

ne prodigious of thy tonge. take hede beholde & see. and saye
litil. blame ne hurte not thy neyghbour, do to noman any
Wrong, be frendly to thy neyghbour. and be good lord
and fader to thy subgettis in tyme & place. Thus my fayr
sone put my doctrine to effect. and if thou do thus I doubte
not but thou shalt haue habondance of all goodes. With
this the teeris cam vnto the eyes of the auncient & Wise king
and aualed a down by his visage by suche superfluite that
he was constrained to cesse his spekyng. and the damois
seau Jason notwithstanding that he was yet a child. be-
gan thine to fownde in teeris right habondantly. and there
were plente of othe that wepte for pite. and discomforted
them self right pietously. Among all othe the broder of
kyng Eson named Peleus there leyng present. coude not
holde ne kepe his maynteyning. there was none but he was
troubled & forp for the auncient & age of the king & not with
oute cause. Nevertheless among the se wepinges & abasshe-
ments. the king Eson becam agayn to him self & lifte vp
his hede. And after callid peleus and sayde to him

Wright welbelouid broder and the most myght that
I haue of my blode after my right dere sone. thou art
also my secreete and right especial frend. And he aboue
all the men of the worlde in whom I haue grettest affiaunce
Take hede and hearken my testament. my ordenaunce. my
comandement and the conclusion of my last Wille. First
I am redy and content to depe Wlan it shal plesse the gods
to sende me the deth. Secondly I recomande vnto the
my dere sone Jason. Thirdly I Recomande to the and
liuere the conduyte of my peple into thy garde & protectio

And constytute the Regent and gouernour of my Roy-
aume, vnto the tyme that my sone Jason shall be of aage
And synably I pray the that theñe thou wilt corone him
With my Corone that belongeth & apperteyneth to hym by
right. With this the noble king, fynysshed his testamēt
And his broder Peleus toke the charge of the gouernaunce
of the royaume. And fro thēne forthon toke the reule of
the cite, and Jason that by space of tyme cam to the age
of .xxviii. yere Was a goodly yong man fayre of bysage
mezuailloously, & Wel made in all his membres. The noble
king Esou enuoyed him alway, & admonestedy him eu-
to do vertuous werkies, sayng that the herte adourned With
vertue rendreth the man noble, & nothing the noble stolt or
progenye. Tydingis cam thēne into myrmyndone that the
king of Thebes sholde make a grete solempne feste in his
cite for the loue of a new knight that he wolde make, and
Whan Jason knew that, he requyred the king his fader that
he wolde gyue him licence for to go vnto this feste for to
begynne & enswee Armes. The kyng Was right Wel cons-
tent, & ordeynedy that peleus sholde go With him. What
shal I make pou long compte peleus & his newe be putte
hem to poynt in armes & of horses, & syn Wente to Thebes
at the daye assigned, that the feste sholde be ordeynedy and
kepte. And foude there many Prynces, kynges Barons
and knyghtes, of Whom they Were Wel receyued & greetly
fested, and heraultes him self for Whom the feste Was ma-
de Welcomed hem helyp & With grete Reuerence
happarail then Was at this day in thebes grete & sop-
and for the king hel'd open court, & the kinges priers barons

and knightes ladies & damoisselles etc in the halle, and
after the dyner the tables taken vp, the ladies & Damoy-
selles mouëd vpon the scaffoldes. And on that other side
the knightes arayed them in armes & mouëd on their hor-
ses. & drew hem vnto a place ppr for the ioustes. & When
the king of theles had gyuen to his sone hercules the ordre
of knighthode, theñe one & other couched goode speres cora-
geously & began to iuste in suche wise that many were born
down to the erth, & specially al they that encoûtrid hercules.

The noise began right grete in this place, and there
was grete nombre of speeres broken & goode sheldes
perfed. Hercules did there grete & hye proouesses. And in
like wise mayntened him Jason, for they mette wyth no
knightes in recoutring. What they were but that they bare
hem out of their arsons. And at this time the worthy her-
cules began to loue Jason of so parfayt loue that fro theñe
forthon he named him his broder, and helde him for the
moost adressed knight in armes that he had scen in his ti-
me. In this Journey hercules & Jason asayed eche oth-
er many times in the ioustes & othervise, and neu bare that
one that other to the erth. Wherof all they that sawe it had
grete meruaille. for as moche as Hercules was more in
membres & hygher then Jason was, but Jason was so wel
on horse back that noman might vnhorse him. The ladies
and damoisselles behelde gladly Jason for his hye val-
liances, and preysed and honoured him aboue all other.
And so did all other beholding his noble factes. Pelerus
and pelus whiche sceyng that Jason was somoche recom-
mended of euery man, deliberid and concluded, that by

his power he shold gette anone a grette bryght. And that
by his valiance he shold acquire thonour of alle thasseme-
bles, and conceyved a meruayllous myght vpon the glorie
that Jason gate. And Wyllyam that Hercules had persid
his herte with his spere. ¶ What shall I make you longe
compte, Jason ouerthrewe to the grounde the kyng folowes
The kyng of mylicene, The kyng of mydicque & the kyng
of Epydance. And .xxx. other goode knyghtes he had no
reste in him self he neuer refuseth strouk of spere. he fought
none but the strengest and the most aspre & most expert
in Armes. And in trouth as to their semyng that beheld
him he semed aboue all othere to be right well vsid in the
faites of Armes. & that in alle his lyff he had don othere
style, but to Iouste. tournoye & to smyte with his swerde
grette stroukes and possant. so fieris was his contenaunce

So long dured these Ioustes that these two worthy
Gentilmen. Hercules & Jason outhrew their felawes
& gate the felde In such wise that there ne abode knyght ne
esquier in the sadyl, but they found hem in their waye. then
whan the Ioustes failed, Ladies & Damoiselles depars-
ted fro the scaffolde & retourned vnto the palays. The
Iousters vnzarmed them. And put hem in safe araye, &
after wote them vnto the ladies in to the palays. There
thene began the daunces the carolles, & the feste right no-
ble and Joyous vnto the tyme that the tables were coue-
rid, & that euery man was sette as if apperteyned to his
degree & estate. As of the metres & viande that they were
seruid of, it nedeth not to make mencion. euery man was
seruid solempnly & ther was speking of the grete valiaunces

of Heraules & of Jason. And in especial of the damoyseau
Jason for so moche as he was estranger. The ladyes helde
their deuises a part. and sayd that they had neuer seen
so fayre and so goodly a yong man. Pyrrhion of Thes-
salye was there among all othe the which when he ap-
perceyuid that euerych hadde well eten and dronken ray-
sonably. he stode vp and requyred al them that were there
that on that daye a moneth folowing they wolde come and
be at his wedding. ¶ What shal I saye. Some sayde that
they wolde come and some sayd nay. And so the souper
passyd. And Jason was festyd there right long and in
especiall of the kyngs Princes and princesses. And after
coage and licence taken and ottowied he retourned into
his countrey. And then when he considered that tyme was
for to goo to the wedding of Pyrrhion by the gre & con-
senting of his fader. he arayed him selfe and putte hym
in wynt fyght nobly. and then he went thider. and his
uncle Peleus with him. And they made suche dyligence
that they came in short tyme vnto the noble Cyte of thes-
salonyque

When the king ryon knew the comyng of Jason & pe-
leus he went agayn them & made inezuallous chere
vnto Peleus. but yet he made right moche more vnto Jas-
son for the good loos and hys Penome that he had gotten
in Thes. And made him to descende in his palays. and
after brought him vnto Heraules that was there with in
a chambre. And requyred him that he wolde make and
adoue him knight. sayng that hit was tyme. & that hys
playse was. that at the wedding of his sone he shold

spete amonge the knyghtes, and that hit wel appoynted
 to him. ¶ The right Worthy hercules herde gladly the king
 speke & made there Jason knyght With grete honour, And
 Jason full of right good Wille opened his mouth & sayde
 in this manere. ¶ Ryght noble Worthy Chosen, and right
 Wyse knyght amonge alle othe shynynge in alle vertues
 hit hath plesid vnto you, for to calle me vnworthy and
 indigne to be of the hys and comended orde of knyghthode
 Whereof I thanke you With alle myn herte, and this no-
 ble kyng also from Whom in partie thonour is comen to
 me, But amonge alle this Wele & Worshipp I praye you
 that hit may plesse you to assigne me a place Where I may do
 the faytes Chenauleous & knyghtly, vnto this ende that ye
 haue not employed your tyme anyll so moche to honoure &
 Worshipp me, And that I may in the dayes of my yong
 the ensue the hys & preysed vertues of you that at the fe-
 ray and seure foudement, vpon Whiche my total espyr &
 hope resteth for to come vnto the Werkes of Recomendacion
 ¶ Certes sayr brother Jason, answered Hercules, hit is
 now that I haue promoted you vnto the dygnyte of knyght-
 hode, I haue no comandement ouer you, And if it be your
 desir to haue Armes & to occupie you therein, Enquire of
 the Warres of the World, and if hit happen that ye putte
 you in armes, be Ware that ye in the Ioustes do to no man
 oppression, and be ye to all peple humble & curtyse, Nature
 hath begonne in you a man garmyschid With vertues the
 goddes continue hit

¶ With the se Wordes Peleus cam vp on Hercules and
 Jason And Jason auowed that he shold goo vnto

the first Warre that he sholde here speke of. And than one
offer began to drise & speke of the prowesses of Hercules
What shal I make yow longe taryng this day passed
And the morn came. And this day Pyrrhyon espoused
the fayr Pyrame With moche grette honour, and made them
so grette here that Eurichus the heedy & Captayn of the centaures
Was dronken. And in like wyse Were their felawes
These Centaures Were an. C. men that alway helde hem in
Armes for to kepe the Contreie of thessalye. And they
helde hem in one place Whiche Was named Molose. they Were
all grette and fourmed as gyants. When than they
Were so dronken as said is. And that the Wynd had fur
moulted hem in wordes and tencions as is a Custome in
suche a aras, and brablid among hem self. In so moche
that Pyrrhyon With somme other began to Reuerse their
metes and tables fighting With hem With pottes & plas
ters right longe and by suche furour, that Hercules ne Jas
son ne the Ladies might ne coude not sette ony Remerie
And this batayll dured so longe, that Eurichus & many
other of the Centaures departed thens, disposed for to doo
and comise a grette outrage as they dyde. Wherof they can
to late to repent hem for they Wente & Armed them hys
tely. And after thus armed Retourned vnto the Wed
ding. And in this dronkeniship they Rauished the fayr
Pyrame oute from alle the other Ladies & Damoiselles
And Eurichus bare her away vpon his sholdres

Then Hercules & Jason began to Renne to take their
Armes & Were sone redy for to departe. And folow
Wed after the dronkardes that Went relyng on alle spres

in the felde. And so fore sieled them that they outbolle
them in a grene felde. And were nomore on their side but
they two only, how he hit that many sieled them as well
knightes as ladies and gentilwomen, but that was not
fere. When the worthy Hercules and the noble prau Ja-
son had retayned these centaures, they had eche of them a
bolle whiche they kende. And syn they escried all the deon-
ken centaures vnto the deth. And shotte on them in suche
facion, that Hercules araught one of them named Grine
betwene the eyen, and with his arowe nayled hym faste
vnto a tre whiche stode by hynde him. And the noble Ja-
son smote another centaure in the necke with a trichant
arowe, and smote him down in the presence of one named
Guericus, whiche escried right furiously vpon Hercules &
Jason. And with this crye all the centaures rengid hem
agaynst the two knightes and marchid agaynst them so
troubled that they sone after reuled as moche or more as
they hadde goon forwarde as peple replemsshid out of me-
sure of drynke & mete for Jason & Hercules persecuted them
with their arowes as long as they dured & slewe a grete
nombre. And when her shotte faylled they drew out good
swerdes and came & foughte hand to hand the miserable
glotons by suche vigour that their swerdes were anon dy-
ed with their bloode

When the centaures sawe the swerdes of Hercules & Ja-
son so dyed in their bloode, & also when they perceyved
their felawes dye so with sorow tofore them, feling also the
languissching & smarting of their woundes some there were
that put hem to the flight. & the other defended them with

alle their puiſſance, Than the noble Jaſon ſlew his Bail-
liance meruailloſly for he araught noman With a right
ſtrook but he bare him down to the erthe, or made his ſoule
departe fro the body. And they that abode & ſawe his ſwerd
trouhant Were red of the blood of their felawes Were not
right Well aſſured. Certes he defended him as one that
doubted nothing, and ſo did he railes ſemblably. What
ſhal I make yow long proceſſe, Jaſon ſlew With his ow-
ne hand, iiii. geantes of the ſaide Countrees named, Per-
treus, Doillas, Cillanus, & Perethones & other moo Which
Were not ſo grette. And the worthy Hercules ſlew & he
down moo than thertty and ſomuche trauayled by the ayde
of Jaſon & other, that he Wan the place vpon them and came
to his aboue. This Euricus & his complices loſt the place
and ſuppoſed to haue fledde, but Jaſon ſmote them among
them by ſuche ardaunt corage, in diſcharging his ſwerde vpon
the ſhoulder on the right ſide of Euricus, that hit cutted
a tWo his herte, Whiche fylle down dede at his feet. Wherefore
the other ſeeing that, Were anon ſo diſcourage, that they
ſparked abroad, that the moſte parte of them ſuffrid & lete
him ſe ſlapy & he ben in pieces Without making or ſtanding
ony defence. And the other fledde ſome here & ſome there.
Thus Was the ſaye Ypodayne deliuered of theſe vylayn
gloious and outrageous by the hie Bailliance of the tWo
worthy knyghtis Jaſon and Hercules, Whome after this
noble victorie they rendred and deliuered vnto her parẽts

And ſcoundes

And Rete Was the looſe & preſſing meruailloſly that Ja-
ſon gate there With the noble Hercules for his hie vertu: & arte

Heraules brought her agayn to the palays With grete glos-
sie. And all the Worlde recomended Jason reseruid Peleus
Whiche deyd for sorow, for the grete Worship that Was made
to him in his presence. Thene began the ladies to Reioye
them self and to change their sorow into gladnes. The faire
ypodarne Was adourned & arrayd all newe. She slepte that
nyght With her lord. The night passed, and Peleus on the
morn callid Jason, and sayd that their long sojournynge
displaist him, and that he wolde retorne vnto his coun-
treie. When Jason had vnderstande Peleus, he answered
to him & saide that he Was redy to departe at his good plai-
sir. Thene Peleus made for to saddle his hors. And in the
meane While he ladd Jason for to take congie & leue of the
kyng, ypon of Pirithyon, of Ypodarne, of Heraules and
of many other. And after they retorned into their logyse
But When they supposed to haue taken and mounted on
their horses, two esquiers cam to Jason which presented
to him two right fayr and well out drested horses, that
one from the kyng ypon, and that other from Ypodarne
Certes Jason receyuid this present in grete gladnes, than
king many tyme the noble king, and Quene. And thene
he mounted on that one of the same hors, and offrid that
other to his vncle Peleus, but he wolde nauer accepte hit
And saide that he Was not Digne ne Worthye to receyue so
noble a present, and When he had thus sayd, he smote his
hors With spores & departed & Jason folowed after. Cer-
tes Peleus spied not sayng that he Was not Worthye to receyue
so noble a present, as that Was which Jason presented him
For he Was a traitre to Jason, which intended to nothing

but for to do to him playse, O cursed blood, certes this pe-
lus might not rest ne slepe he was so pousif, how he might
bring about to make Jason his ppe newell to deye & to this
pmouid him oure & disloyal detracōn Whereof he was full

H Aa Ryght Myserable and right Disnaturall oure
how maye these noble men & also othez nourisshe the in
their lattes, They that enclpne & geue them vnto these tray-
trous meuinges, may in no maner haue rest daye ne nyght
Thou lyftest hem vp into hye thoughtes of glorie, thou ma-
kest hem to moue vnto the hyest toppe by oultrequydaunce &
furquydeye aboue kinges & emperours pmyssing to them lar-
gely, but when hit cometh for taquyte the pmisses, thou cas-
test hem lowe down & brekest their neckes. Ya a puerse mur-
derer, howe many men & also Women haue ben slayn & ded
by thy popsons, it is now no nede for to bringe forth exam-
ple of this tyme present for to approue thy couerd falsenes
& how thou abusest & deapuest them that haue affiance in the
but for to cōtinue our mater With this hit suffiseth for to
see thow of our historie of this saide pelus Which gaf him
to somoch trauaile for to ymagine & pecte the deth of his ne-
welle Jason Which so moche affied & trusted in him

How Jason Went for to serue the quene mirro & how the king
of Skilaunye was Raynquishid & chaard fro his siege

P Eleus and Jason Departed than fro The Salony,
que in a mornynge that one right triste and sorow-
full, And that othez right Joyous, And when they wer
re on the feld Jason as freshe & lusty began to proue & es-
saye his force, & Peleus as sorowfull & traptre as he was
began to abasse & hange down his heed, & spy saide to him

self in his cruel courage, shal I neuer come to my desire. What
is this, how shal I do, certes I Wote neuer. shal I murdre
Jason. nay. & Wherefore for trauely for as moch as I shold
be infamed, for murdre can not be hyd, not withstanding he
must be ded, certainly, this is the conclusion. or ellis I shal
be put down & leue the honours royal. & shal come to mordi-
cite & pite. O What mortall payne shal I make him to
deye. it is force, but Who shal geue him the morsel of deth
Hit must be thought on. if I require another to do this.
parauenture he shal haue pite of Jason for as moch as he is
in the grace of al the Worlde & shal accuse me. if I do ordeyne
ne ony popson & Jason be put thereby to deth, they that haue
made & myte hit, shal not come kepe it secreete. And also
that more is Jason shal wel kepe him self from suche pop-
son. O What thoughtes haue I. I see none other mopen but
that I must mysse this caas With my propre hand. Pele9
conspiring in this facion not knowing how he might exploite
for to attayne to execute his dampnable myne. wode forth all
this daye vnto the euen, Whiche toke loggis. in the hous of
an alicient lady Whom she receyuyd With greet Joye and
Jason also. & they sonde her couering the table for to feste a
strange knyght Whiche she had loggid for charyte

Incontinēt thē as Pele9 & Jason Wēre alighted
from their hors, the alicient lady made hem to Wasshe
& sette at table. and the strange knyght With hym & seruid
hem With suche mete as she had. & as they had taken their res-
fecion, Jason asid the strange knyght after diuer Wordes.
What he Was & What he fought. In trouth noble gortil man
answēde the knyght, I am of the riche romaume of Olyferno

And litil seruauit vnto the quene of the contre that I haue named / & I certefye you that in remenaunt of all the Worlde is no fayrer lady / and also ther is none more desolate & sorowful / for the mighty king of sklauonye wolde haue her to his Wyf for her grete beaute / vnto Whome she wil in no Wyse acorde her self / & for asmoche as she hath plainly refused him / he is entred into her royaume in armes destroying all to fore him With fyre & swerde he is comen and hath besieged her in her cite of Olifeme / to fore Which cite & during the siege he hath had many fayr victories ayenst the aydaunts & helpars of the quene / the Which in liueing diuerce batailles vnto the Esclauons Whiche they haue loste ben fore dimunished of their forces & strengthe / for they haue slayn of the knyghtes of the saide lady a grete nombre that tho fewe that yet lyue dare not now yssue out more for to make ony saulte or scarmusche ayenst their enemyes

Wherfore the vaillyant pryncesse Willing for to defende her self vnto the deth / hath sent into diuerce places her messengers / and me amonge the other for to assemble for her souldyours and men lerned in the warre for to doo her ayde ayenst her enemyes as wel for her money as for to helpe to keepe the honour of ladyes Wherfore I pray you if ye knowe ony in this contre that hit may please you to adresse me to them and ye shal doo grete charite and to me grete curtosie

In telling the knyght this that said is he coude not kepe him self from weping / but wept tenderly / And When Jason had vnderstode & thought a litil of the necessity of the lady / considering also her grete beaute / he wepte also for pite / & adressed his wordes vnto pelus and saide

Dere Uncle ye haue wel herd this goode knight speke. What
semethe you. To Whom pelus answered Certes faye neuer
me thinketh in myn aduys that the king of Escalaunye
doth eynl & grete spye for to warre and destroye the countre
of one so faye a lady. and if I had nomore charge thene
ye haue. Without making long sojourn or taryng I shold
go vnto the socours of one so noble a lady. and I assure &
promise vpon my trowth answered Jason thene. that to morn
as erly as I may shal moue on horsback and in the com
panye of this goode knight I shal go vnto this lady. and
shal do to her all the seruice & plaiser that I shal can do and
maye. for to begyne & ensue the ordre of knyghthode. Where
fore I pray you that ye recomende me vnto the good grace
of my lord my fader. and that ye of your goode grace wole
ofte times praye vnto the goddess for me

When pelus had vnderstande the wylle of Jason. he was
right ioyous. for he was in thoppinion that he shold
neu retorne fro this spage. & that by this moyen he shold
be quyte of him with his worship & honour. Thene pelus
promised to Jason that he shold accomplishe with goode lert
al that he had required of him. & syn recomended him to the
knight of oliferne. & thene it was time to withdraue them
Wherefore they wente to reste vnto on the morn & thene awoos
& toke leue eche of othet. and thus wente Jason with the
strange knight vnto the noble cite of oliferne. & pelus reto
ned vnto mirmydone prayng the goddess that Jason might
be smytyn with thonder or thurgh pseyd with. S. C. speis
or to be buried in the see to thende that ther were neu moo ti
dinges of him. Suche or semblable were the prayers that the

peruers ples made for the total destrucion of his gentil ne-
uewe Jason. the most adressed knight that eu was in mir-
midone. This notwithstanding the noble Jason explored
alway his iourney, & went so fere he & the knight that he
brought him and renderd him in oliferne. & p'sented him
vnto the quene for to serue her in her warre. This quene was
callid Myro. Which is as moch to saye as mirrour in beaute

When Jason sawe him tofore the quene. he beheld her with
grette entente inclinyng him self & making to her re-
uerence. And she seeing that he was moche fair & a yong
gentil man wel made in al his membres, & haupng a chiere
of a willer of man, receyuid him into her wages as a soul-
dyer, as she that hadde grette nede to haue suche knyghtes in
grette nombre. but this was not only vpon his persone but
also vpon his hys maintene & behauyng uingng in him grette
corage which was not lyk to ony noble man that eu she had
seen. After the p'sentacion of Jason & that the fair myro had
receyued him in her wages & souldies of her ordinaunce. The
knight that g'duyed him brought him fro the palays into
the coun & deliuerd for him a goode logys. The fair Myro
hadde at that time tryebis with her enemies for. xv. dayes.
Certes these tryebis anoided moch to Jason for he demanded
nothing but for to employe him in all fautes of armes to
that end that he might do plaisir vnto so fair a lady. the fair
myro. Which neu was out of his mynde. for ye shal vnder-
stande that syn the time that Jason had beholden & seen the
grette beaute of the lady. she was wreton by loue in his hert
so accertainly that he coude neu kepe him fro thinking on her
in a lōwng & preysing her yonghts. her gtenaunce. her wyte

and all her other vertues, wherewith she was endowd & ad-
ourned & she had no more but y^e vi^{er} of age also he brought
to his mynde her fair and fressh colour, her ladyly maytie,
ne & her noble facon & corpulēce, wherfore he was so esmeurd
& esprised with loue that he wiste not what to thinke what
thing was him befallē, & in this estate he was many a day
Among these thinges during these triells the king of
scylauonye sente his p^{re} messenger vnto the fair mir-
ro for to require her that she shold geue audience to one of
his knyghtes that he wolde sende vnto her to whom he had
geue charge for to saye to her certain secreete thinges whiche
audience she agreed, & than the saide messenger deped & re-
ported to the king that the fair myro was cōtente for to be-
re his knyght. Of this tidynge the king of scylauonye had
moche grette ioye & as he that somoch beede in the loue of the
quene myro & wiste not what thing shold befall him, wher-
fore he disguised him self the best wise that to him was pos-
sible, & by the use of certain herbes he frote his visage & cha-
ged his colour, & syn toke .ij. of his knyghtes with him
whom he trusted, to whome he declared how he wolde goo vnto
his lady pamous saying that he was a simple knyght
of the kinges court & desiered hem expressely that they shold
not make to him honour ne reuerēce, sauf only thonour of
a felow to a felow, & anon as he had aduertised of that they
shold doo he put him on the way so secretly that he entred in
to oliferne & so exployted that he was brought to for the no-
ble quene Mirro, whome he had neuer seen to fore, wher he
knelidown on his knees right humbly to fore her, & tolde
wel as he was all rauished in thinking & beholding her

meruailous beaute. for he had neu seen before so fair a creature. after the reuerences there made he sayde to her in this manere

Noble and right renomed princeesse the king of Esc
claunye my souerayn & puissaunt lord recomandeth
him right humbly to your goode grace & noble memorie. &
for so moche as he hath vnderstonde that ye be contente to
hete his demande. & that he offrieth for the loue. for the Wele
the honour & prouffit of you. & of your royaume. if hit please
you ye shal gyue me audience & goode expedicion. With the
se wordes the lady comandeth the king that he sholde stand
vp as she that wist not what he was. & syn dress her a litil
a part. Wherfore the king approuched ner her & saide. Right
vertuose princeesse. ye knowe how by diuerce times your right
humble seruaunt the king of esclauonye hath required you
by his hacons & embassadours. that it sholde please you to be
his wyf & felaw. And alway in feet ye haue refusid him
And for cause of Whiche refuse as I am aduised he hath
entred into your royaume & assailed it by warre as ye maye
perceiue. yet alway to put him self in deuoir. he hath sent me
to you for to requyre your desired grace. as he that hath more
grette pite of you and your coultre thene ye haue your self
as me semeth. Wherfore he requireth you by me that at this
time ye haue pite of your trewe louer. of Whom the fortune
is suche that certes he depeth in languissching after you. ha
a my right redoubted lady after the Jugement of the men
ye at the very myroure of al vertues. of al bouite & noblesse
Here theie the boys of your seruaunt speaking by my mouth
& requiting your grace & pite the most humble wise that to

him is possible / the pure and desolate king your right true
Wells Willare may not be in no place without thinking on
your his ymaginacion gyfseth nothing but your name &
beaute / his stomach digesteth nothing but your triumphant
glorie / his prayers ne suffrages mote not vnto the goddes
but in call my them to the augmētation of your Well. Alas
haue ye pyte & mercy on him on your peple & on your Roy-
aume / & on me that am his secreete messenger of loue. Con-
descēde ye in Wille for to be his lady & maistresse to thende
that he may attayne to the chief of his desire & also to thins
de that your cyte & your men may dwelle in pce & resce

In pronouncing these or semblable wordes the dolorous
king made many sighes and began to chauffe and
to sweete in such agonye as he had by a prysoner presented
to fore a Iuge for to receyue Sentence of grace or of death
The Wyse and discrete Myrro suffrid him to shewe alle
his pposicion / And when he had purposed by alle that loue
inseigned him for this tyme. She was not so disspoure-
ued of aduise ne of entendement but promptly & meurely
she made to him this answer // Messenger when I haue
Well vnderstand your I am all affasshied to my mortal
crime can or may requyre me of loue of any abillies when
by his cultrage and cruelte he is by grete wronge entred
in to my Royaume with Armed hand pulled & colled
my londe / slayn my peple / brent my contrie. & yet now my
faith hath besieged me in my cyte of Olyferne. & when I ha-
ue Well ouerthought these saide thinges I answer you as
this tyme for al that I shal rather suffer my self & al my
royaume to be destroyed than in any maner shal conserue to

his requestes & to his Will, Certes madame ansuerde the
king me thinketh ye be not Wel conceyled ne considere ye
not that your despayne haue ben cause of the deth of fifty
thousand men. And how haue ye no regarde that he is so
noble and so puissant a king, & that he loueth you with so
parfayt loue that all his desir is not but for to moue come
to your good grace. In trouth it apperith by that that ye
sayd to you. that he hath more gretter pite of your noble
persone, of your men and of your desolate Royaume, thene
ye haue your self. And therefore madame thanke ye on the
se thinges & beware that by your cruelte and default your
good louer & fronde if hit please you, fall not in despayre. I
wote neuer what may ouercome you herto, but if it be that ye
Wil and desire rather the general & total destruction of your
royaume thene other wise. And by all my goddes hit is
grette outrage and folye that meueth you thereto

Certes messager ansuerde the Wise mayde vnto the
Esclaue king the luyte or Braselinge of your Wor-
des is not strong ynough for to hitte down & oucome the con-
stance of my continence. I loue my men & peple naturelly
And to this ende that alle the Worlde knowe that I saye
trouth. also long as the soule abideth in my body, I shall
neu haue loue ne aliance vnto myn enemye, & speke nomore
to me therof. With this the king was all vanquissheid &
desconforted of socours, & was so terribly displaisid & angry
of aspre & mortal angre that in a grette dispaire & wanhope
he saide to her, O fell lady & most rebell & leste pietous that
eu deyled out of Womans hely syn that I must acquite me
Whan I perceiue that your swete corage wile not acorde vnto

me ne intende vnto the continuel supplications of poure so
trewe louer, I me deperte from hys keth for to speke any
more of this mater, but I poue ensure as sone as the trielles
shall saylle. ye shall be guerdoned after pouer speeste

U With these wordes the kynge of Scylauone departed
thens with a chiere penyff. And retourned to his Caste
more desiring to come to his intencion than any he had
ben to fore. And the saye Myro lital setting by his me-
nates began to deuse with some of her Gortal Women in
recouling to them the prayres & requestes that her mortal
enmye had made to her. What shal I saye poue more the
trielle saylled at tyme sette & espyed. And when they
were thus saylled the king of Scylauone more theking
on the saye Myro than was need to him made his men to
pucte hem in Armes many a daye, hoping that they of O-
liferne shold come out & make him skarmuches, but he los-
te his payne for ther was not in the cyte any man that dur-
ste see yssue out for to assaylle them, for as much as they had
alway agaynst hem the worse, & than when he knewe that
they of Oliferne were so cremeuse & rebolued & durst not
come out, he chose on a daye syfte of hys knyghtes, & saide
to them, that for the loue of his lady he wold Juste agayn
them all, one after an other, & syn brought hem vnto a pla-
ce ppice for to Juste in, whiche was right faye in the figher
for them of the cyte, & there began they to inste making so
merueyllous a shewe that they of Oliferne herd hit anon &
ran vnto the battaillement & lodes of the Dalles

A Non went for to see these Joustes with the other
& anon as he sawe the maner of the Scylauone he

hady grete sorow in him self. & by a meruailous courage he
Went to the palays tofore the fair Myro. And after the re-
uerence made. he saide to her. My right redoubted lady I can
not haue meruaile ynough of the grete stouthe & lachones of
your men. for I haue see your mortal enemyes deuse & iuste
right nygh to your cite With a litil compaigne. in suche wise
as oliferne Were dispourueped. in all pointes of men & of
differen. Tha a madame What is this. Certes all they that
ken them receyue grete blame. & therefore I praye you for
your honour & also myn that ye wil deliue me. & of youre
souldiers. & that it please you that I may gdupte them vpon
your enemyes. & if ye Wole so do I suppose that we shal ma-
ke affraye to them as grete as they had any long spy. The
fair myro hearing the requeste of Jason allowed moche his
goode wil. & enquired of him the nombre of her enemyes. &
Whan she Was aduised that there Were no moe but fifty. she
sente for. xij. knyghtes Which Were newly comen fro the ci-
te of damaske to Whom she declared the request of Jason. &
asked of them if they Wolde aduventure hem With him. They
beheld Jason & seeing his mayntene & that he Was the best
adressed knyght that eu they had seen. & that his request
departed fro a right noble courage. They answered that they
Wolde accompanye him vnto the deth. Thene the noble mayde
hearing What they sayde accorded to Jason to entrepryse that
he had requyred of her. Whan Jason perceyuid that his
requeste Was accorded to him. he thanked the fayr lady With
goode herte. & after recomanded him vnto her noble prayers
After that he requyred the. xij. knyghtes that they shold
spede them to put hem in point promysing them goode auenture

Thys don they wente & armed them And moulted vpon
their horses, And When their helmes and sheldes were las-
sed, They didd opene one of the gates of the Cytie Whiche
they helde continuellly closed for alle doubtis and auas-
led the drawe brigge, and they Flood out in to the felde, &
Ioyously Flood agens the esclauons, Whiche as said is
were Iousting agayn their king by solace

When the noble Mayde Myrro and the Ladies knewe
that Jason was on his waye they mounted vpon
an hye tour, out of the Whiche they might playnly see in the
ooste of their enemyes, and they taried not longe When the
kyng of Selauonye had perceyued Jason & his felawes
Whiche cam to him Ward, Wherefore he left the Iousting &
called his knyghtes, to Whom he sayde, Fayre lordes ye ha-
ue made vpon my body an esproue of Chyualerie for the lo-
ue of my Lady, But now thinke ye for to gete honour &
laude for the loue of me, & procure good mightly vpon this li-
tel nombre of knyghtes & lifernoyes that come vpon vs, We
ten foure agaynst one, Wherefore we shal put hem to deeth al
so lightly as the Lyon deuoureth the lambe with his teeth &
clawes **U** With these wordes the noble Jason and his fe-
lawes asselbrid on their horses syn toke their sheldes Why-
che were fast bounden to their hrestes brandished their speris
and escheped their enemyes, Whiche broched their horses
with their spores and receyued them & recouered with the
myght of their speris & so asprely assailed them that it se-
emed that they shold haue confounded them to fore hem, but
When hit cam to the tronchoming of their speris, Jason that
best was horsed of alle the other receyued the first stroke

And With his spere he Was attayned of the King of Scla-
uonpe by suche a might that he paid the shelde on the right
side. And there he brake his spere and Jason smote hym
on the somette of his shelde by suche a might that he made
hym to reuerse his heed and made hit to hurtle agayn the
Cauce of his horse by hinde so astonied that his feet We-
re lyfte vppward that the rayn of his horse brack and fell
down from his horse vnto the groude the Whiche horse than
Ran astraye in to the felde / than passid forth Jason right
Ioyous of his good aduenture. And With an other spe-
re that he had taken of his esquier for to fulcome his em-
prise / cam and recoutrid one of the beste knyghtes of Scla-
uonpe / to Whom he gaf so Desmesurable a stroke in the mid-
des of his shelde / that he perceyd hit and the hauberk and
haqueton in to the body in suche wyse that he fell down / &
fro the horse to the erthe. And than they smote to gyde
bothe parties by the strengthe of their speres Wele sharped
With stele. And for the grete nombre of thes clauons that
Were there in Regarde of them that recoutrid them. Some
lefte the scour and Wrote for to conforthe their King Which
laye on the erthe alle astonied and as ded. And the other
entended for to furmysshe their enemyes. Thus began the ba-
taille fieris aspre and Fygouruse as Wele With speris that
sone Were tronchoned as With good trenchaut Werdes / &
they of Damask mayntened them so hely by the example
of noble Jason that With Jousting they lare down. vij. of
their enemyes. Of Whome four Were dede on the felde and
the other two Were so hurte in the falling that they might
neuer helpe hem self after

We may wel vnderstande that this stour began aspre
and meruailous. The Escalaions sette thre kynge
on horsback agayn as well as they coude vpon one of the
horses of them that were dede, and thre all they sette hand
on thre swerdes and came for to entremedle with Jason
and them of his compaignie smytynge on them so dismeasu-
rably that Jason liuede anon that he shoulde be slayn if he
defended him not with all his power. And thre he conclu-
ded in his corage that er he left his lyf he wold make his
Penomee growe in oliferne and in Escalaionpe, or he wold
deye in the payne. With that he haueyd his cleere trenchaunt
swerde of Steele. And dischargyd hit vpon the helme of a
Escalaion by suche vertue that he cleft his heede vnto the
brayn, that he fell down dede fro his horse to the erthe, and
in passing further he smote an other in the presence of his
kynge, by suche force that he cutte of a quarter of his salde
and his lyfte arme with all. And when the King aper-
ceyvyd that Jason departede suche strokes he had doubte of
his persone. And that was no grette meruaille, thre as
worthy and vailliant as he was he escried Jason to the
deeth, and syn cam to him with his trenchaunt swerde orde-
red. And smote him so mightily vpon the tope of his
helme, that he made the sparkles flete oute, and his heede to
encline folle down. Wherof he was not litill astoned, but
escried him sayng. Daissale ye haue well sheld to me
how ye can recouire a man with the spere, but I shal helpe
to you the sharpnes of my swerde and how that I am better
knight than ye. And if ye escape fro my handes without
receyving of deeth, I will well that ye sage to my Lady

paramours the fayr Myro . that her loue and frende of
Sklaunye hath neyther force ne might

¶ How the king of Sklaunye Was vnyquysshid by
Jafon in the felde by entayle

When Was Jafon displayaut When he had vnder-
stande the vauntises of his mortall enemy . But
When he knewe that he Was the king of Sklaunye he Was
well ioyous for to knowe him and thus saide to him by
derision . Ha a right outrageous fole . Arte thou he that
arte affyled With the blanch feures for cause of my right
redoubted lady . Now see I wel that in the is more of pre-
sumpcion than of vnyquysshid and of vauntise than of fayte
and truly more of folye than of wysdom . For hit ys
parfayte folye to the for to name the better knyght than I
am . Than late he see who is the better ¶ With these wordes
they began agayn to smyte eche other ryght asprely . Eer-
te Jafon prouyd hym self ryght fierly in gnyng to
hys enemy many strokes terribble and porsaut . And
so many gaf hym in makynge feede hys swerde of the
bloode of the Sklaun king that the right malerouse king
Was constreyned to crye and to calle his knyghtes vnto
his ayde and helpe . but ther cam so many that Jafon Was
ouermyned & assayled on alle sydes

When the Noble Jafon felte hym self so aduynned
on alle sydes by hys enemies . He Was more recon-
forted than to fore . And began to smyte wyth hys
good swerde of steele on the ryght syde and on the lyfte
syde by suche vertue and might that the ladies of the Cytie

knewe him among all other, and percayved that he feared
must hide With his swerde all dyed With newe blood now
here & now there. And after sawe him cutte of heedes, ar-
mes and legges and hystes, And made armes at his
Wyll and more thene all the remenant. And certes by
his mayntene he semed better a thing of that other world
thene any humayne persone, And fro this tyme forth on
the faire Myrrour seeing this that sayd is, tolke Jason so in
her good grace that vnto the death she loued him aboue all
other knyghtes, as she that setted her loue totally in hym
The noble Jason fought thine vailliantly agayn the Es-
claues, and right long endured the battayle. And when
the .xii. knyghtes of damaske sawe the grete prowesse and
the dangerous stout that was aboute their master, they
smote in among them that so assailed hym, And thine
enforced hym Jason for to make hym self to be of valour
truly by suche ardeur of courage that he slewe thre & ten of the
most hardyest knyghtes of all the hooste of his enemies.
Wherefore the king of esclauonye seeing his mayntene & the
valour of Jason had suche succour and deed, that he had con-
doned the place and his knyghtes that thine all were fol-
lowed him And thine the noble Jason followed the chaas
and chased hem vnto the grete oost in suche confusion & mor-
tal occision, that of the fyfty knyghtes that were at the be-
gynnyng of the battayle ther escaped no moo but ten, but
they were all slayn & detronched or helven in pieces. And
of the partye of Jason ther bleef no moo but twen upon the
felde. And of the remanant alle were hurte that one more
anguyshously thene that other

U Holb Jason Was Iopouſtly receyuid of the quene Myr-
ce of Olyferne and holb they bewaylled eche other

After this me:uayllous bataylle. and that the Wor-
thy Jason had rechaerd his cumpes vnto nyghe by
the ooste as ſaid is he taryed for. ij. reſons. The firſt Was
for as moche as he ſawe his felawes Wery & ſore pynned by
their Woundes and the ſeconde Was for as moche as he ſawe
the Ooste meue for to come vpon them & than as Wyſe and
Diſcrete he Withdrew him ſayng that more is Worth a good
retrayte than a foliſſhe abydmge and reentrid With grette
honour & gletie into the cite. Wherof the fair myro Was as
Iopouſe as ſhe coude be & cōtraype to this Was the king of
ſclauonye as ſerouful & angry for the grette damage that he
had ſuffrid that day. Every man in oliſerne as ſone as Ja-
ſon Was reentrid ſhelled him & man Women & children bliſ-
ſid him ſayng one to an other that they had neu ſeen none
ſo ſo to him in beaute ne more ſauill paut ſhyngh of his body &
than al the cite began to reioye & When the fair myro thought
that Jason Was vnarmed ſhe ſente for him & he cam glad-
ly to her for that Was al his deſir than When he Was comen
to ſore her he ſaledd her & ſhe renderid to him his ſalewe &
ſyn demāded him holb he felte him ſelf & holb he ſerde. Certes
madame anſuerde Jason to god begyue the thanking I ne
felte on my body but al good diſpoſicion & am iopouſtly re-
toured into your cite & as to the regarde of your cumpes
by that I haue felt of them me thinketh that they ought not
ſore to be deede ne doubted & that in ſhort tyme ye ſhal ha-
ue of them good rayſon I haue this day made my ſwerd red

in their blood. Wherof their king your mortel enemy hath
had grete dueyl & sorowe. And I haue yet good wil that
to morrow I shal redouble that and yet that shal be worse to
him & to his if the goddess be in myn ayde and helpe

While that Jason spak thus to the noble Lady as
sard is, she beheld hym now & now by right grete
ardant loue, & coude not absteyne her self, for she was so
furmounted With loue at this tyme that for to hye her wil
and to refoide & cole her a litil without more spelming to
Jason that she left him With two damoiselles for to entre-
tene & tarpe him, & she Withdrew her into her chamber. Wher
she began to thynke on the grete vertues that were in Jason
That is to wete on his hye prowesse on his fair chere on
his laughynge eyen on his well made body and on his
graciouse spelming. And so moche she thought on him that
she must come agayn vnto the place where he was. Thence
she fonde in the halle of the palays plente of her friends & of
the most noble of the cite and ther was newly arryued a
messenger of the king of damaske that certefied to her that
each euening shold come vnto her ayde two thousand assy-
rians. Whiche the king his lord had sente to her in the con-
duyte of his brother named Prusi. Whiche was a Fyght
valyant knyght in armes. Of these tidynge was the no-
ble quene moche reconforted & comanded that they shold or-
dayne wel for hym to ete & drynke & dide to couerte the tables
& receyued this prusi right solempnly but when eke was
sette at table the fair mytro & Jason were in such wise seruid
by the refection of loue that they toke none heed of mete ne of
drenke. The messenger of loue that is to wete doulce Pegaude

Was continuellly on the Way, that on Was shamefaste and
changed colour, & in like wyse dyd that other, Jason coude
not conteyne him self, and mytro perceyued Wel ynow his
maintenyng, but mytro Was moche subtyll for she behelde
him raysonably, & more dyd by Wyse dom than her herte desi-
red. In these regards & in these semblances they passed the
souper, there Was no lady ne damoysele that ne employed
her eyen for to beholde Jason for his gyfte beaute. What shal
I saye more, after the souper hit Was ordeyned that on the
morn the sicians which Were Wery & trauaylled in coming
there shold resee them, but the next day folowing they shold
goe out vnder the conduyt of Jason for to assaile the siege of
the king of silauonye, & than eche man toke leue & Withdrew,
he hym into thre logyse one & other & into her hostelryes

ANone as Jason Was Withdrawen into his logys &
leyde in his bedde for to resee, The fouenaunce of his
lady presented her into his memorie, Whiche enlumy-
ned in him so terrible a fyre in the myddes of his herte that
him thought he Was in a breemyng founayse. He began
than first to thanke on the fayt of his lady, And after he
began to make castellis in Spayne as louers doo, & fina-
lye When he had long labourd in these thynge, he spack to
him self, & saide softly, ha, a fortune, kymight What shal be-
fall of the & of this noble lady hit behoueth that thou praye
her of loue, and than am I not hardy ynow to doo so, Where-
fore I wil not, be What rayson she is good, but she cōpry-
seth the brupt of al the Worlde, & that more is she hath refus-
ed a king, certes I am Wel a fole for to thanke on her, ye-
terly a fole, & how Wel that I be a fole yet haue I gyven to

her myn herte hit is heris / & it shal abide With her / the govt
til damoyseau Jason thought the most part of the nyght in
this pederpe amercouse. And after slepte, but he dreamed of
his lady. for thenforcement of loue. In like wise it must be
sayd that she bleef not al quyt / for incontinēt as she was
leyde in her bed / her thought that she sawe Jason flourishing
aboue all other men. Thene she began to coueyte his loue.
And desired the daye that she myght see him agayn. & so
moche she desired him during the nyght / that she began to
saye in this wise. Ha a obscure & derke night Wherefore en-
durest thou so long / it displeith me oūmoche. & not with
out cause. for I am in terrible payne be cause that the daye
tarieth so long er he come. Ha a daye Where art thou / if thou
were come I shold see my loue & frende / my solace & gforte.
Certes thou makest long sojournynge. by thy taryng myn
eyen may not see my bewayling the desire of my herte / thae
complissment of my Wisse. the esperance of my ioye. but
What enioye haue I / I may not slepe in stede Where I was
Wont to Wille after the nyght for to Withdrawe me fro
the publicque affaires / now I must Wille after the daye for
to come to my singuler playsir in a secrete regarde & syght
Suche or semblable were the wordes of the noble lady
espriued of loue. she desired the prau Jason. and he
coueyted her also. And in the same wyse saylled not the
king of Esklauonye. for in the same nyght. the dolour &
payne of his woundes were to him so aspre that he myght
not reſte. And thene for to passe with all more esily his
payne. he began to bewaile the grace of his noble lady. &
sayde in this maner among alle other wordes. Ha a dere

lady shall ye neuer haue pyte on my pure & desolate herte.
the Whiche notwithstanding your refuse and grete Refu-
sse may not put you in oubliance ne out of his Desir the
Whiche more and more you loueth the Whiche can not tra-
uaile him self ynough for to finde the maner to gete your
benyuolence and good Wyll. And whether hit please you
or please you not hit is all youris. O my Desir if ye wole
alwaye remayne With out mercy. Wherefore Were euer ye so
habondantly garnissid so Well of excessiue and chief of
all beaute your resplendour is clere among the Women as
the some is among the sterres. shall ye be Without mercy
and Without compassion. I suppose that ye shall not and
my herte Jugeth that ye shall haue grete Regard vnto my
good Wil. The ladies other Whilis take plaisir for to ma-
ke her trewe seruantes to languishe. And their honour ac-
cordeth Well thereto for in trouth a lady to sone abandon-
ned and gyuen ouer. embraceth not grete honour. the-
ne hit is expedient that she suffre her louers to tarpe by pray-
ers and orisons. And in this manere I Wille conclude
in my selfe. not onely for one Refuse ne for .xx. of the
grace of my lady. I Wille not falle in Despayr. The Ex-
ray courage of a trewe louer maye in no Wise be knowen
but only by the moeyen of many Refuses. Howe Well the
stone is myned and holowed by contynueall Droppynge
of Water. And the-ne shall not the Vigour and the re-
fuse of my noble lady be myned and adoulced by my ha-
bondant prayers and orisons. yes truly. that shall she be
or nature shall faylle. And if not the goddess shall be in-
iuste and agaynst me

Upon Jason befought a mezuayllous Gyant named
Corfus and how he slewe him in the bataylle

In these or semblable ymaginacions the Esclauiou
king passid all this nyght vnto the morn erly, that
Corfus a mezuayllous Gyant born in Toscan came vnto
him And demanded how he ferde and how hit stode with
him. Certes Corfus answered the kyng. For so moche
as I dreame of my loues. And that they accept me so for
re, that they slee me because I accepte him so moche. & how
wel that I fynde in her but refuse & refuse. And how he
sayd Corfus thanke ye yet on her, ye saye the king. That
muste nedes be. Muste hit nedes sayd Corfus. Ye certes
sayd the kyng. Than sayd Corfus. Ye be a folle and
right ayll aduysed. For alle thinge considered he is not
Wise that enforseth hym to haue a Wyf a loue hys degree
for as moche as ther ben of othe plente. Pyght well sayd
the king. ye saye Pyght well, but knowe not ye that some
one is better & more worth than somme foue hundred. Cer
tainly my lady ys the outtrepassse of al othe ladies, ought
I to leue her for her refuse, ye saide the grant if ye do Wyse
ly, by my lorde said the king that shal neu befall me for to
dye in the payne as her trewe seruante, but that I hope to co
me to the house of myn enterpryse how that it be. Pyght sai
d Corfus I repute me vnto your symplese. But and
ye Wyll beleue me ye shal begyle her well. Ye shal leue
her for suche as she ys sayd the Gyant and neuer Wyse
les ye lyue loue neu woman but for one night ye may eu
er haue anell, ther is none so grette plaisir as for to change

ofte. Tha a Corfus sayde theñe the king a trew louer vsath
 neuer fuche termes as ye speke of. and? Whan a prince may
 come to the loue of a lady. faye. trewe. discrete. & a of good
 house. is not that ynough for him. if he that cometh to fuche
 felicitye and? goeth to chaunge. certes he is worthy of reproche
 Syre sayde the Beant Corfus. ne knowe ye nomore theñe
 y: faye and? fte we. Certes ther is well another poynt. and
 What is that sayde the king. I shall faye you faide the Be
 ant. Take ye the fayrest lady that liueth and be as amou
 rous ouer her as curt ye can or may. None as ye haue en
 ioyed? her as litill as hit may be. ye shall be wey and? full
 of her. she shall seme to you fowle. and yet more I shal faye
 you that fone ye shall wiffhe her bond? . And? if ye be as
 othe men be ye shall leue her and? take an othe yf hit be in
 your purffauce

H A a Corfus sayde theñe the king. if I shold? beleue
 your counceyll. I shold? neu do well. & as to the Re
 garde of me I wone that ye faye to me the se thinge. for to
 make me retorne into my countrey to theñe that ye goo not
 to the felde agaynst them that yester day fte dde my bloode. by
 my loyaulte faide theñe Corfus. fice all that I haue sayd?
 proceedeth not for ony fete ne dede that I haue of all youre
 orempes. but I couceyll you to my trew power. for as moche
 as me semeth hit couenable for your hel the and? prouffyte
 And? to theñe that youre wayng? be founden vntrewe.
 With oute more delape. I shall sende youre messenger In
 to the noble Quene Myrro for to signefye her. that for to
 mayntene the noble mestier of armes. I offre my self allos
 apouft. with the best knyghtes that ben in the cite of oliferne

For to fyghte in Champe clos as hit Apperteyneth in
fuche a gas

When the kinge of slilauonye had herd thanswer of
the Geant & perceyved that he was angry he helde his
pees so long that the geant Wrote & armed him in his ten-
te. And syn put him on the Way towarde the Cyte in the
companye of a messenger of the kinges, Whom he sente vnto
the quene Myrro right in fuche Wyse as a fore is said, and
When the messenger had sayd that he had in charge, The
noble quene callid the more parte of her knyghtes & declas-
red to them that the Geant had demaunded. Anone as
they of Oliferne had herd the conteneue of this mandemēt
For as moche as Jason & plente of other knyghtes strau-
giers that Were there gaf the honour for to speke first to
them of the same cōtre for to saye their aduis of this Wer-
ke. They saide alle on hye that this geant Corfus Was he
that by his force & vaillyance had put to deth the most part
of the noblesse of Oliferne, & that he mē semed hit shold be
grette folpe for to surmysshe the batayle that he demanded, but
of this answer Were alle the knyghtes straūgers so alas-
fyd that they concluded to be conduyted by the knyghtes
of Oliferne, Reseruid the noble & preu Jason the Whiche
as he that might not longer holde his noble corage to speke
but saide With so hye a Roys that he Was Wel vnderston-

Herd of alle men in this manere

Haye leades displese yow not, yf the vertue of my corage
knowe not now the feblesse of my body, I knowe right Wel
that I am not grette ne mebred as a geant, neuthles I Wel
Wel that hit be knowen that there is no geāt that hath gretter

herte thene I haue. And to this ende that it appere euident;
ly. And the noble lady Where my herte & all my Welles
teeth may alway here goode tydings of me. I enterpryse for
to go fighte ayenst the Geant Corfus man for man. and
I shall neuer reste vnto the time that I haue prouyd my
self ayenst him. Thene the noble lady the quene that tho was
present haupng herd the enterpryse of the noble Jason. Was
so viterly smyten With sorow. that her semed that she was
smeten With a spere a trauers the herte. so moche she lo-
uyd Jason. neuertheles she held goode contenānce. as moche
as to her was possible. And Incontinent as Jason hadde
declared there his corage. She sayde to him. Jason sayr sire
be ware What ye saye. & see that your yongthe abuse you not
For if ye were you. y. armed and in point for to fighte
knowe ye for trouthe that he shold neuer leue but abide you
thawh ye had sworn his deth

Oertes dre lady saide Jason. knowe ye that if yongth
abuse me. outrequydance & presumption deceyueth the
Geant. For to sle a man how grete or puyssant that he be
ther behoueth but one stroke well sette. But Whether hit be
of yron or of steell or of ony other thing. I doute not but
hit shall come to point. When the noble quene Myrro herd
vnderstande this that Jason sayde. She wiste not what
to answer. What shall I make you long tale he dyde
do he sayd to the messenger of the kynge of Esclaunye.
that he wolde be fighte the Geant Corfus. and thene when
the noble Jason was armed With his armes. he moued
on horseback and his spere on his thye and so departed
from the Cyte. And adressid him to ward the Geant

Whiche Was right subtil in the face of Armes & of the
Warre he had all his barnoye tuffid and his hors sad
and beyddid

Incontinent as the Geant perceyuid that the Bailly
and prince Jason cam riding vnto him, he sterre vp
on his hors & cam toward him, and by greet felowpe said
to him, What sekest thou to whom Jason saide, Arte thou
Corfus, ye answered corfus, I am he trewly. Than knowe
thou that thou arte he that I seeke, Thou saide Corfus, ye
trewly I saide Jason, and What meuieth the so to doo sayd
Corfus, considerest thou not the strength & force of my body
and the furour of my swerde, and how I am cause of alle
the desolacion of Olyferne, if me good semeth I shal seke
the by the heede & breke thy necke, as the necke of a chicken
Thou tellest me meruaylles saide Jason for to feere & abas
se the peple, but for alle that my courage changeth not, our
proesse endureth to long, go thy way & seeke thy spere, &
than sitte what thou canst doo, thou hast founde aman for to
fearmisse the, til speking & wel werking, The geant wyth
these wordes Wrote for to feache his spere, And Jason co
uered him with his shilde affeking him self in his saddle
And when he had so don & saide that the Geant smote his
hors with hys sporis & cam agaynst him he roode toward
him so courageously, that hit semed more lyk thonder des
cending from heuen than any oother thing, and so smote
the most fierly that they coude or might, & that strokes be
re so persuaite & true, that the sengles of the sadles brake in
so moche that the noble Jason Was born vnto the erth, and
the geane Was reised with the saddle vnder the armp of his

22
hore. And of the pyfanteur of the tibo grete strolkes • the
raynes of his horse faylled; & his tibo legges behynde in su-
che wise as he tumbled; the hede vnder & the feet vppward; at
right grete meschies

Any knyghtes of schlaunye and of Oliferne Were
grettly abasshid; Whan they apperceyued; that Jason
had receyued; of the Geant Corfus don so hurt & so grete
a strolke With out deth or mayme. Jason and the Geant
so born to the erthe & sette a fote as sayd; is Releuyd; them
self anon in their standing; and marchid; oone agaynst
that other. Ther the strong Geant drew his goode swerd
out of his sheathe and escried; Jason sayng. Traillor or
felawe thou hast don to me now the most grettest Dishonour
that euer happid; or came to me. And therefore kepe thy
self from my saytes the best wise thou maist. For yf the
arme With the good swerd; faylle me not at this tyme. I
shal confounde the in short time. And after I shall drynke
thy blood; and ete thy herte in despyte of the dueyl and
sowen that thou hast don to my herte. Tha a tyrant felon-
nous & oultreкупdant ansuerde the noble prau Jason. What
evyll Woldest thou doo. if hit helde at no man; but at the.
Certes hit happeth ofte tymes that suche menaces ben said
of grete fere and dede. And al is don for to saue his lyf
But to the Regard; of the and of al thy menaces I ma-
ke no compte ner doubt the in no thing. And in that
thou sayest; of drynkyng my blood; and etyng my herte
I shall kepe the Ryght Well by the ayde and the helpe of
the goddes. for to falle in suche Inhumanyte or furour.
And I hope Where I haue angryd; the in thy herte; that

hit shal not be long to . but that thou shalt be angry in
herte in body . and in soule . Than that Corfus the right
Cruell geant had vnderstande the wordes of Jason he lefte
up his heed and chyn alle charged With heer like a
Beer . and after enhailed his trenchant swerd With a
grette Corage right angry and smote Jason & gaf hym so
terrible and possant stroke that he bare a way more than
a grette quarter of his shelde . And Whan Jason felte him
so smeten of the Geant . he lefte up his swerd a heyghe
Wher With he araught his mortel enemy vpon the cope
of his helme in employng alle his might . that the Geant
Was constrained to inclyne his heed alle lowe . Wherof
many had grette meruayle

As ye may vnderstande the two Champpons began
to entreaste eche other With their trenchant swerdes
Alle way the geant after that he had receyved this per-
sant stroke . he hailed his hand With his swerd agayn &
supposed to haue smeten Jason . But Jason Whiche Was
lyght & deluere and wel auised in his feet . drewe him a
part in suche wyse that the stroke of the Geant felle on the
erthe so depe . that if he had araught him playnly he had
confounded him . Than the preu Jason Whiche had so re-
deed him fro the stroke . stept to the geant And gaf hym
suche a stroke vpon the right shoulde that he brake his ha-
berk and made him a grette wounde . Than Jason Withdrew
his swerde alle bloody . And Whan Corfus the stronge
Geant felte that Jason had so hurt him . Certaynly he
wote he shold haue goon out of his witte for asmoche as
he sawe the swerd of his aduersarie Was sped With his

bloody. and Was moche angry. But Jason sette litil ther
by. Saupng he began a lytil to smyle and lallie. And if
he Was glad so Were they of Olyferne that beheld the ba-
tayle of the two champpons. But hit Was not long after
but their lallhynges changed into wepynges. For the ge-
ant as all despayred. Ran vpon Jason so egerly that he
Wist not how to saue him, on that othe: syde he salde hys
shelde all in pieces. And With that he gaf him a wounde
vpon the lyfte syde that the bloody ran down fro the wounde
largely. Fyght long fought the two right wyllpant cham-
ppons that one agaynst that othe in so moche that by fyn
force they detrenched their sheldes by pieces. But than
Whan their sheldes Were broken, hit Was a good sight to
see Jason the noble knyght how he despuerid agayn the Ge-
ant Corus so mezuayllous bataylle grynng to him semo-
che trauayle in pursuyng him so besely that the Geant be-
gan to waxe Wery in suffring so many strokes, and he
gan strongly to swete. Than for to refreshe hym selfe he
muste nedes departe & leue to fyght and smyte Jason &
to Withdrawe hym a parte. Whan the Worthy Jason ap-
perceyvd the manere of the Geant and that he foughte
for to reste him he had grete Joye. how Wel he had as glad-
ly Rested him as his aduersaire had. Whan he considerid
in him self. that he might Reste him and ease hym. and
that he Was not hurte but in one place. he approached to the
Geant and sayd to hym. Ha, a right myserable tyraunt
Approche the towarde me and late vs pforme & make an
ende of this batayle now begonne. I perceyue now right Wel
that a better for to reste the on sholde be to the more plaisir

the shold a bataille or a stout to be furmissid. But I ad-
uertise the that hit behoueth vs to come to the end of our en-
treprise. And that ther is no Remedy. And knowe that
my courage hath brought and conduyted my body vnto
this point. But from hens forth my body shall conduyte
hit by the vertue of loue. by Whiche me thimketh that I fele
my puissaunce redouble Whan that I remember her. Whiche
aboue alle other ought to be best beloued of me. As she
that is veraily Without any exception

Incontinent that Corfus the crymynell Geant hadde
vnderstande of the noble damoiseau Jason that he was
so amorous he began to saye to him by grete malice. Certes
right gentil knight. I perceyue right well that your hert
is prisoner in the mercy of some lady. I require you in the
name of her. and by the faith that ye owe to her. that ye
come and rest you beside me a litill. And we shal deuise
vs to gedre of our auentures. Ha a right recreant and
very ryhauld answered the noble damoiseau Jason.
Thou selst no hmyng more but for to reste the. And if I
acorde to the thy requeste. hit is to my preiudice for thou
maist nomore. Notwithstanding in the name of my right
hyght maistresse I am content to do as thou hast requyred.
But beware that thou reste not long. With these wordes
the Geant Corfus and the noble Jason satte down vpon the
grasse. And after they began to deuise. and the Geant
Corfus sayde to him. Right gentil knight as I vnderstande
ye ben amorous hit may well be sayd Jason. of Whom
is hit sayd the Geant. of a lady sayd Jason. What is she
sayd the Geant. The most fayr of all fair answered Jason

He saide the geant as to your semblant. the Worlde ingeth
her so answerde Jason. Ha. a sic kimght saide the Geant,
ye be a grette folc for prauenture ye salbe neuer your lady
And ye sape a name her for the most fayre of alle othe
And yet that worse ys. ye holde her for youris and hyt
ys possible that she ys longong to moo that an hondred
holle many ben thet of them that ben not double. I loud
not long syn a Lady right fayr to myn aduise. But she
ys folle right terribly. Men preys and alowe moche the
fayr Myro. But I trowe who lesse her well wound
about. thet shold be founden somwhat of Reprehencion
Thi. a right dysloyall traitre answered than Jason. holle
durst thou by the grette outrage to thynke anyll vpon the
flour of alle ladies. Whiche hadde so moche ofounte
of beaulte of wyte. And Whiche is garnishyd of
so many hye and noble vertues and is a verray myr
rour vnto alle othe. wherfore by the fayth that I owe vnto
to loue er aue I ete or drynke thou shalt abyte it. Stand
vp syghely on thy feet and kepe the from me if thou thin
ke good

The noble and gentil kimght Jason arose with thes
se wordes alle onflamed of Ire and mal talent
And tolle for with his swerd that laye on the grasse alle
blode. The Geant rose also. but hit was not lightly
for his legges were fowde like a ropager that had alle
the day to fore haue roaged or goon a Journey. and than
Jason cam a smote him vpon his lyfte arme and so em
ployed all his puyssaunce that he departed the arme fro the
body in suche wyse that he fell down to the erthe. Than the

Geant by right aspre Distresse made a meruaill of & right
horrible crye. After this as one full of a terrible courage
hauced his swerde swering by all his goddes that he wold
aunge him, but he wiste not how he myght seue Jason for
so moche as he was light & deliuer and able wel knowing
the tour of his strockes in such wise as he alwaye defended
him vailliantly and distournd the strock of his swerde
That his enemy fought all waye and coude neuer attayne
to reche him. And in this wise the bataille dured long
in so moche that the sonne began to deuale in to the Weste.
But the noble prau Jason among many strockes ouertur
ed him self by such vailliaunce in smyting vpon the Ce
ant Corfus With his trenchant swerde that he abraught him
on the hysse of his helme, in strockes one after an other in
one place that at the thirde strock he onfondeid & to frasshid
his helme and the copffe into the bred in such wyse that
of the grete anguisshe that the geant suffrid, that he felle
doun a swoune vpon the sande sceping all they of Olyferne
And of that other part the Escлаuons Whiche were sorow
full & alashid

Incontinent as the worthy Jason hadde slayn and
smyton doun the Geant to the erthe as sayd is, he
disheled him, but he fonde that he was dede. Wherefore he
lefte him there lying. And in signe of victorie he scasid
his swerde. And after wente vnto his hors, whom he fonde
de pasturing. But he had no leyser to saddle him because of
many Escлаuons that he sawe mane for to come and ren
ne vpon him. Therfore he scasid his hors by the hepel and
withoute saddle sterte vpon him. And for alle doubtes he

Withdrew he in to the Cytte as sone as Was possible for him
Wherof the Esclaues hadde right grette despyte . And
than Whan they aperceyuid that they gate nought in pur
suing of Jason for they Were alle a foote / they Withdrew
he hem to Corfus Whom they founde ded . for Whom they We
re gretely discomforted in so moche that hem semed that
alle her truste and hope Was loste and goon . And
among alle othe Whan the king knewe the mysaventure
of his Geant he Was so sorowful that of alle the euen af
ter he spak not one Word . For he had grette affaunce in
his strengthe / in his grette hardynesse . and in his En
trepryse

Crete : meruayllous Was the sorowe that the kynge
of Esclaunye and his men demened for the deth
of the stronge Geant Corfus . And on the contrarye the
Quene Myro and alle they of the cyte of Oliferne deme
ned grette Joye and made right Joyous chiere for the no
ble Victorie of Jason . Than the Quene Myro accom
panyed of a grette nombre of ladies and of damoyelles
of knyghtes and squyers cam to the gate ayenst Jason
espyed With suche gladnes and consolacion that hit can
not be spoken . And anon as Jason espyed her he sprang
doun of his horse and made to her the Reuerence and af
ter presented to her the sword of the Geant . And sayd
Madame lo here is the sword that your knyghtes haue so
moche doubted here to fore / beholde hit Wel / & doo With all
your playse . Than the noble lady answered to Jason / right
excellent knyght / thanked he the goddes that by your hye
entrepryse and valyaunce haue this day deliuered the Cytte

and all the peple of Oliferne of a meruailous drede and
fere. And syn that the cymynell Geant Corfus is dede,
Alle the Remenaunt as Who saith is as good as Rayn;
quissid; and therefore come ye vnto our palais. & We shal
doo visite your Woundes by our Surgyns, Whiche shal or
deyne right well and diligently for your helthe

When Was the noble Jason brought vnto the palays
wyth grete loenge and preysinges of the ladies &
damoysselles of the knyghtes and of the peple of the cite of
Oliferne. The Wedowes bewailed gretly because he was
not erst comen for the losse of her husbondes, they that were
maried reioysed and were glad of his comynge. They
that were disconforted and desolate recoured their courage
alle newe. For in the vailliaunce and in the hygh vertues
of Jason rested all their hope. In his strength they toke
affiance. In his witte they trusted. In his vailliance
they were Reconforted. And in his goode fortune conso-
late. Certes hit semed to them thene that they were deli-
uered from the paynes of helle and brought into paradys.
What shal I more saye the fayr Myra thoughte and
dremed oft tymes of Jason as of the knyght that she lo-
uyd most of the Worlde. The prau Jason Was three dayes
long in the palays Without any armes beynge. And dur-
ing these three dayes the fayr Myra wrote ofte tymes vnto
him, hoping that Jason shold haue required her of lo-
ue, Whiche he hadde gladly doon. but as cemetous and
doubting the recountres of Reffuse. durste in no manere
couche that matere ne make any semblaunt to her ne to none
other

On the fourth daye than When the nobles of Olyfer;
one knewe that Jason Was hole of hys hurtes, and;
might well bere Armes they assembled and cam Vnto
the Quene Myro and sayd to her. Madame ye haue Wel
cause for to reioye your self, yf a lerte Infortunat after
grief vpon grief may resourdee When fortune Wyll fauou-
re and ayde. We and your coueylle haue often tymes
beholde and seen the Ryght hye prowesse and dyscrete
conduyte of your knyght Jason. Certes hys may Wele
be sayd, that hys lyke Was neuer founden. hys semeth
to vs, that fortune hath brought hym Vnto your handes,
for to resuscyte and Freyse you. for to take vengeance
of the ouer grete euyls and mescheyues, that hath ben
don to you and your men durynge thys Warre. And
for many Raysons the coueylle you, that ye ordeyne and
constytute the sayd noble Jason Capytayne of thys Roy-
aume and Chief of your Warre. For We thynke so mo-
che noblesse in hym, that he shalle neuer haue reste in hys
corage Vnto the tyme, that he haue chassed awaye youre
morteall enemyes oute of your Royaume, & brought them
to desconfiture

It is to Wete, Whether the noble quene Myro Was
right Ioyous in her herte, When she herd so hyghly
Recomended him that she moste louid aboue alle the men
of the Worlde. hit is no meruaylle that she so Wore and
debonayrly she accorded the Requeste that the nobles and
her coneyll hadde made to her. And forthwith she sente
for Jason, and in the presence of them that had made the
requeste as afore is sayd, she constituted him Capytayne

generall of all her royaume. Thene Jason remercyedy and
thanked the noble Quene Myrro of the honour that she had
don to him. And also the nobles and her couceyll for their
goode purchase. In excusing greetly him self of nonhabillite
Sayng that he Was not pprice ne Worthy of so hpe charge
and honour to enterprise. But all they that there Were pre-
sent sayde. That notwithstanding his excusacions. they
Wolde haue none other Capitayne but him. And that he
sholde be it. as fere as he Wolde not disobey the noble que-
ne Myrro. They shewid him so many demonstraunces that
he enterprised and toke vpon him the charge. And that
same oure the noble Quene Myrro deliuerid vnto the no-
ble damoiseau Jason all that Was necessarie to him and
ordyned his estate. And When the noble preu Jason felte
him in this honour so hygh sette in his astate. he sente forth
With to the kynge of Escлаuonye. comandyngh him to de-
parte he and alle his ooste from thens. And that anone
he sholde wyde the wyame of Olyferne. or ellis on the mor-
letymes he sholde dispose him & make him redy to be recey-
uyd by bataille

When the puissaunt king of Escлаuonye vnderstood
that Jason hadde so sende him his mandement. he had
right grette meruaille. how Well he ansuerde to the heraulde
that he hadde not entencion for to disloge him ne to Reyse
his siege. and that he Wolde erst haue at his comandement
the noble Quene Myrro for to doo With her his Wille. and
sente Word agayn vnto the noble preu Jason. that also dre
as he had his lyf he sholde kepe him that he came not in his
presence. And if he came in his handes. he sholde doo hym

Depe a myserable deeth

Incontinēt as the noble prau Jason had vnderstan-
den this answere. he dyde to publissh in all the qua-
resours of the Cyte. That all they that were of age to bere
armes shold be redy on the morn erly for to goo with him
for to ouahpe and fighte with thei enemyes. And thus
passid that day vnto the nyght. That Jason theñe began
to thanke on the grette honour and charge that he hadde re-
ceyuid. And theñe whan he was withdrawen in to hys
chambre contynuing in his amorous pensees & thoughtis
he began to saye by him self in this maner. O a my de-
re lady how haue ye don to me this grette worship. & gyuen
to me more goodes then aperyterneth to myn astate. and
how shall hit be possible to nombre the excessse of beunte. of
clerenes of beaulte with all othe vertues that ben in you
I ought not to meruaile if youre right excellent beaulte
draweth to your loue the corages of strange Princes. for
ye be adressed in a lountees the most fayr creature and
the moste discrete that God and Nature euer formed
The right most parfayt that is ougtht. how shold hit be
then but if ye were belouyd of alle folke. Certes ye are
Worthy that the ayre be replemisshid with callinges and
of boyes crying after you and requyren your grace &
mercy. O a ye that be so moche excellent and vertuous.
That alle my thoughtes and Imagynacions ben turned
And gyuen to you that ar of so moche hye Valour. Not
Withstanding I shall not abstepne me to loue your noble
persone. For I shall the better prospere and be of the more
Value

In suche or semblable Wordes the preu Jason passid
the moste parte of the night, and vnto morn erly
The daye apperid fayr and cleer. And anone after
in short tyme after the deth of the Geant Corfus, Jason
and the syriens adouled them. And assembled them of
the Cyte to fore the palays of the Quene Myro. and than
Whan Jason sawe and knewe that hys people were sette in
ordenaunce, he Wente vnto the fayr Myro and sayd to
her in this manere. Madame praye ye for your kinglyght the
Whiche aboue alle thing desireth. that he myght doo that
thing that might be yow right agreable. and prouffis
table to yow and your Cyte. Certes right excellent and
vayllyant kinglyght answered the Quene Myro ye ar mo
che preysed and hyghly recomended of my men. And
for so moche I praye yow, that in this Journeye ye haue
goode corage for to defende my quarele Whiche is goode and
Iuste. And as to the Regarde of my selfe. I put myn
Armee and my men vnder the conduyte of youre preud
hōmpe and your Wyse dom. Prayng vnto the goddes
That they Wille make your fortune to shine cleer. and
tenhaunse my goode quarele

Whol by the hys Baillialee of Jason the King of silaunye
& his ooste were desconfited & hym self slain tofore oliferne

Thus as the noble quene spack & admonestid the Wor
thy kinglyght Jason & his men to do Wel & fighte vailly
antly in defending her iuste & good quarele. Jason began
to beholde her so arduently that she was ashamed how Wel that
she as Wyse & discrete helde honeste manere & than the noble

Jason after the leue and congie taken as Wel of her as of
the ladyes and Damoiselles departed from the palays With
grette bewailinges and moued on his hors. But there
were many of the ladyes and Damoiselles of the court
that began to beweepe him. Praying vnto the goddes to gy-
ue him good auenture. And they sayd one vnto an other
that hit sholde be grette domage if to him came ony fortune
other thene good. And that they had neuer seen none so
courtous ne so gracious. And that he Was the very soue-
re and Welle of noblesse. Anone thene as the noble prau
Jason Was on hors back he sette his men in right fayr or-
denaunce. and after sette hem on the Waye towarde the felde
And the peple by all the Waye that he passed knelid down
tofore him and prouoqued the goddes vnto his ayde and
helpe. And thene Whan he Was comen into the felde he as-
sembled all his folke and putte hem in fayr ordenaunce of
bataille. And thene Whan he had required them instant-
ly and amonested them to doo Well, he did doo marche
them agaynst their enemyes Whiche abode them a fote Feryd
and right Well ordeyned. At the meynyn Jason did do
sowe trumpetis, tabours, and cornes sarasins, buyssines,
and other instruments so melodiously that hit semed that
they hadde goon vnto a Wedding or mariage or some grette
feste. And thus triumphing of one hys Wille medlid
With Joye desiring to doo Well. Reioysing them self sin-
gularly in the valiaunce and good conduyte of the right
Worthy and noble knight Jason they approached in suche
Wise their mortell enemyes that they began to couche their
good speis and begynne the stour. And in that same

tyme as the King of Skilauonpe hilde hys men in Araye
a meruayllous grete Fauen cam fleyng ouer his hede cry-
ing right hore bly

Incontinent as the King of Skilauonpe herde suche
a crye he began to tremble for Ire & he in a grete ago-
nye & looked after the Fauen & sayde. O euer hardy and
trembling hope. This maketh me to entre in to frenesye
For this foule is messenger of deith or of right ayll auen-
ture and this is an ayll signe for I fele my daynes
alle foyde of bloody. Hy a my deere lady What shal I now
do. Certes I shold neuer put me to reprouche for to flee. I
hadde leuer deye and lete hie my lyf. than euer shold be
reherf to yow of me ony dishoneste tydinges. Certes all
they that were thoo aboute him were fore abasshid & not
Withoute cause. But neuertheless they reconforted them
self the best wyse they might. and anon was made than on
bothe sydes a meruayllous crye With Whiche they marchedy
that one ayenst that other. And began by the Archers &
arblasters the batayll so aspre that the Ayer was derked
and obscurdy With the quarelles and arrowes and stones
that felle so thikke. And made With their Cryes a grete
brayt right meruayllous

The Bayllpaul knight Jason was in the foremost
fronthe of his people holdyng his bolde in hys hand
Wher With he lete felle Arrowes vpon hys Enemyes large-
ly. But atte last the shotte lassed. And When Jason
saw that he sterte vpon his horse and toke hys sheld
and his spere In eschpyng Olfierne by thre tymes. And
smote his hors With his sporis & thurstedy into myddes of

his enemyes so Wisely. that praiſus ne the ſirions coude not
ſolowe him at the begynnynge. Thene When hit cam to bre-
king of ſperis. the king of Toſcane and the king of Lon-
gre knele him anon. Wherefore they ran againſt him. ſaying
that they wolde auenge the deth of the ſtrong Geant corſe
And bothe villiauntly ſmote him tranchonynge their ſpe-
ris vpon his ſhelde. With oute endomagynge his ſhelde. but
hit is well to beleue that the noble prau Jaſon ſailede net
at this firſt cours. for he ſmote the king of Longre by ſuch
rader that he lefte him oute of his arſons. and bare him
there vnto the erthe. And ſo paſſide forth. and thene cam
againſt him the king of Poulane. but that Was to his
auyl helthe. For Jaſons ſpere trauerſide his ſhelde his hau-
berk & the body alle to breking his ſpere. And thene cam
on vnto the bataille Praiſus accompanied of his knyghtes
That meruaillouſly mayntened them ſelf in enſelwing the
ſaytes of Jaſon. and thus began one and other to ſhe we
them ſelf With right grette effuſion of blood on bothe par-
ties. But moche more of them of Eſclauonye. thene of
them of Oliſerne

Incontinēt that the noble Jaſon had broken his ſpe-
re he griped in his hand his good ſwerd that Was
clere and tranchant. And pretending that men ſhold
ſpeke of his ſaytes and villiaunces. he adreſſide him on
that parte Where he ſawe the baner roſall of Eſclauonye
And ſuppoſede to haue entred there vpon his enemyes.
but they helde hem ihiſlike to geer. and caſt & ſmote vpon
Jaſon right aſprely. And Jaſon vpon them by ſuche
ſortue that he effoudeed plente of their heedes. Detrached

their sheldes and steele grete nombre of good knyghtes
For the sayllpauit Pausus and his knyghtes aborady
than there in slaying Jason at euery stroke bathed his swerd
in the blood of his enemyes. And did so grete fete of
Armes on alle sydes that they that behelde hym and his
mayntene, callid hym with and saide Certes the deeth as
sayleth vs haupng the forme & habylement of a knyght
flee that wole his fureur and his trenchaut swerd,
For Whom he arrecheth shall neuer after see faye daye

Jason thus in this whyle dyde Armes at his will
For he being on his horse made the skilauon knygh-
tes marche a foot and many other with oute nombre one
and other sayde that his body was all of stele. And
that he was noman mortall but that he was a thing of
that other worlde. For hit semed to his aduersaries that
they hadde no spere ne swerde that myght entre in to his bo-
dy. **U** What shal I saye vnto you, he dyde so well that
by dyue force with his trenchaut swerde he brake the war-
res and Arme of the Eskilauons & cam vnto the banere
of the kynge Eskilauon where he was accompanied with
xxx. knyghtes that reingid them for the gaze of the baner
But incontynent when they sawe the swerde of Jason redy
for to smyte on them, the moste assured of them began
to tremble. Neuerthelesse they sette hym in aray and toke
their sheldes haunced their swerdes and attended feely
and fast a fote the prync Jason and his folke that folow-
ed hym. And than Jason wyngynng in a newe courage
by grete playfir and appetite for to gette goodde loos & goodde

Penome smote in among the knyghtes that Withstode him
With al their puissaunce. And thē in this manere began
agayn the bataille and a meruailous stour. in so moche
that on alle sides men mighte see knyghtes flee eche other.
sheldes to breke & fle in pieces haubercs dismailed, helmes
broken & blood spring out of their woundes and falle vp
on the erthe.

QUETTES the noble prau Jason hadde thre moche to doo
and suffre as well for to kepe his men in araye, as
for to ouercome and assaille his enemyes. for his sheld was
smitten in many pieces. his armures were adommaged
in many places. This notwithstanding he ouertued
hym selfe defending. Wold neuer cesse, til he came vnto
the banere of the king of Escлаuonpe, and to the knyght
that bare the baner he gaf a stroke so dismesurably that he
cleft his harte vnto the chyn. And fell down dede fro his
horse to the grounde and the baner also in the presence of the
king of Escлаuonpe. The Whiche anon as he perceyued
that stroke withdrew him a paze, and one of the knygh-
tes wente for to auance and releue the banere, but the no-
ble prau Jason made of him as he did of that other. And
after that he brack and all to rente the banere in pieces at
the hors feet. This don he began to smyte on the right side
and on the lyfte side. And thē the Escлаuons loste co-
rage & bailliaues. And on the contrarie they of Olyferne
seeing the goode gdupte of their capitayne began to growe
better and better in suche valour that as many of their ene-
myes as they mette they slewe With their swerdes. And
so in the ende hit happend that as the noble Jason Pan here

and there he recōtred the king & slewe him With one stroke
that he gaf hym With his sword. Than the Esclaues
alle discomforted & despayred as they that had no more
esperance ne hope to obteyne the dyatorie escheped sayng
Late be flece and saue our self. for alle ys loste for the
king is dede. With Whiche crye they tourned thir back &
put hem to flyght and dysaioye. how Wel that they Were
yet more than. v. m. And than the Vailpaut Capytayn
Jafon and alle his batayle pursiued them chacyng and
slemyng them out of the Forame of Olfene. This don
the Noble Jafon and his compayne Retourned vnto the
place Where the Esclaues had holden their siege and there
they fōude riches plente. & than Whan they had departed
their geyn & butyn as hit apperteyneth vnto suche a cas
to euery man his part after his condiaon. The right Va
liant Jafon comaūded to trusse the tentes and paulises
of his enmyes And than he and his compayne Retour
ned in to the cite as Vainqueurs With moche grette glorie
and Triumphy

The sayr Myrro can than to mete With Jafon gat
misshed With a gracious maintene. And made to
him the grettest honour and reuerence that Was to be pos
sible. ledyng him vnto her palays. Where he entred With
grette payne. for the peple Was assembled there on alle par
tes aboute him in a meruayllous nombre for to see him
And cryed alle With an hyll dyce sayng. Nowe is re
tourned agayn victorious our defendour. our sword. our
helpe and all our esperance. Whiche hath only in him self
more of Vaiselage than is in all Esclaue and ought

to be honoured & Recommended about alle other. Certes the
noble Jason Was fested this night & Recommended of suche
and semblable loenges of them of Olyferne. Whiche made
in the streetes daunces & estate mens thanking their goddes
And alwaye Jason Was more and more in the grace of
the ladies. For the best born the most fayre the best accom-
plished & the most speciall fyred their loue in hym. Alle
Were Ialouse of him. But Jason neuer thought on none
of them but onely upon the sculle & outtrepassed beaute of
the vertuose Myrro. Whiche alwaye Was in his memorie
And alle they had wonder & meruayle of the beaute gra-
ciousete Wyte & perfection of Jason. And for to abregge
this storie the vullpait & outtrepen Jason Was in this
glorie & triumph vnto mydnight Whiche than Withdrew
hym. And when he Was Withdrawen in his chambre he
reverted in to his Feuerie of loue as he had ben to fore
accustomed. And sette all in oublie and forgetting the
pysant and dangerous strokes that he had that day recey-
ued in the bataylle aginst the Esclaues Wherof his body
Was right sore and concluded in him self that on the morn
he wolde declare his corage vnto the lady. But when the
daye Was come and when he cam to fore her. he felte him
self so sore surprised With loue that he wiste not what to
saye. And thus he drof forth longe and many a day that
he for alle his hardines of Armes his swete speche ne his
strength coude not auaylle in gyuing him hardiesse for
to discouere his corage vnto his lady. Wherfore on a night
he lyping in his bedde began to blame hym self. and saide
softely to him self in this manere

What may prouffiten the contynuell beaillinges that
I make for my lady, I am not a ferde whan I finde
me in a troublous bataille of an hondred thousand men,
but whan I suppose to speke to my lady, I tremble for feere
& drede & wote not what to saye, for to fore her I am as al
raushid, in like wise as a poure and shamesfast man that
suffreth to dye for hunger rather then for shame he dar beg
ge his breed, O what vergoigne pcedeth of such shamesfast
nes, I speke to my self allone & I answere, Ofte tymes
I am aduised that to morow I shal do meruayles & so I con
clude right wel, but whan it cometh for to be don I haue no
memerie ne remembraunce of all my gelusions, Am I not
then wel simple, whan vnto the most fayr, the moste sage,
the most discrete & the most vertuos of all other, I haue no
hardynesse for to saye my desire & Will, how wel my herte iu
gath that I am somewhat in her grace, but now cometh vpon
me an other iugement, & me semeth that she wil neu accede
to my requestes, O right noble & nonparaille Mirro, she is
without peer, as the rose among thornes, Alas & what shal
I do without you, I haue made a p'sente to you of my hert
& my Will, if I vnderstode that ye were born in a gstellact,
on ouershing you of thimfluence of loue, & that loue had no
power to sproue vpon you his vertues I wolde not emploie
my tyme for to thente on you, but whan me semeth that so
grette habondance of thepcesse of beaute naturall as youris
is, it may not be but that it is extreme dild of leue of pite
& of mercy, it must nedes be that your humble frende be wi
sshed in the gtemplacon of your gloriouse value, desiringg
your goode & wishing your aliance, & requiring the goddes

and fortune that of you & me they make oon holl & one
bed. Where we mighte embrace the foueraime playfirs of this
world & plainly fynde amercouse felicitye

After he awoke so alumpynd. With the fyre of loue
that hit was to him impossible to take his rest, but to tour-
ne and walowe & trauaile in his bedde. And there as lo-
ue thus assaylled him agayn. he determined vtterly that
he wolde aduventure him to speke to his lady. What that eu-
happen the wof. And so he dide, for the same day he cam vnto
her and sayde in this wyse. Madame I haue seruid you
as well as to me is possible for two causes. Principally
that one for the acquite of cheualerye. And that other not
for to differue the riches that ye haue vnder the power of
fortune. But all only that singuler thing that nature hath
made you lady of and vpon whiche fortune hath puiſſau-
ce. Madame ye haue don to me plente of curtosies. And
offred grete yestes of monye. Whereof I thanke you holl-
wel I holde them but of litil extime, for couetise of auarice
haue not alumed me of their fyre. I demaunde not the grete
treasures that ben in the abysses of the see. nor them that ben
enclosed in the montaignes. my desir restith in two singuler
thinges. that one is for to conquere name in armes. Whiche
ought to be the appetite of the location of alle noble hertes.
That other is to obeye vnto the commaundements & plaisaures
of loue that bindeth & obligeth me to be youris. for to then-
ke on you. to attende & abide your beniuolence to doo thinges

Athat may playse your eyen & your herte
Alas my dere lady all good & honour cometh of you. and

ys ye be all my depart and fortune. And the goddes haue
suffrid me to haue doo thing Digne of amercouse merite in
your fauour. put not ye your herte in discōnysaunce by the
Whiche your noble copame is put in pres. Receyue hier to
your man trew frende & leuar your knight, and the right
humble & obeyssaunt herte, of Whom the body secheth With al
your plaisirs to obeye him that hath made al his tresour of
your beaute. fro the oure that the goode fortune brought me
hether vnto your presence. I Was & haue ben in all poyntes
redy to lyue & dye for you in your seruice, in which I toke
arestaunce. I submysed presely my necke to bere the fardell
of your warre. ye knowe how I haue born it. Ha a my dere
lady haue mercy on me. I suppl ye you humbly for asmoche
as neuer trelbe leuar required his lady With more desire &
affecōn in all honour & curtoisye

The prai Jason assed the his requeste in beholding
the fayr Myro right amorously. the Whiche led him
With a glady Will. but this notwithstanding she made no
maner semblaunt. but for asmoche as to proue if Jason Was
asmoche affected in loue as in armes. she ansuerde to him
as hit foloweth sayng. Certes fayr sire Jason I knowe
that ye be he that haue discharged my copame of thm that
ete & destroyed the substance. & Whiche wolde by force haue
occupied & wasted hit. And so I Will not saye but that
ye be right Digne of grette merite. And that your thanke
and reward ought to be yolden vnto you. But vnto the
regarde for to requyre me of loue. me semeth ye haue moche
to ferre interprised. ye knowe Well ye ar none ocher but a
knight. What might saye the kynges and hye Pryncis

of Whom I haue late made refuse / If I gafe me to you.
holbe Wel myn intencion is not in no Wyse to blame you
But vnto thende that ye lose not your tyme / I auise to
seche oughwiler ellis your partie. And than do ye Wylly
And I requyre you to be content her With, for I knowe
no better remedye for your appaysement

As my dere lady answerde Jason / Remembre you
that my hert is suche that can chiese by no Way none
other lady in loue but you. Certes that shal not be vnto
the tyme that the fysshes fle in the ayre. And that the
byrdes flyme in the Water. My frende sayd the lady vnto
the Regarde for tendande to take a thing Difficile. is no
grette prudence. ye be meure in your yong age as to Wyllyng
thinges. But beware that ye put you not in so
passeure an erreur that ye can not easely come oute. Cer
tes I loue you more than ye Wene. I am redy for to p^{ay}de
you your merite for the grette goodnes that ye haue don to
the cyte of oliferne. I praye you that ye require me nomore
from hens forth. And late this suffise you. Ha, a ma
dame answerde Jason than. holbe maye I haue suffisaunce
Whan I may not finde grace to fore your noble dysage. of
Whiche right indigent and not satisfyed I remayne. ye
digne not to condescende to my prayers. hit is now your
plaisir that I fall in despair but syn hit goth so & that ye
Will haue no compassion of a trewe lymight that hath ben
pours. and the defendour & the hande that hath obteyned
the peas for your repaie. & the propre arme that hath taken
Singeauls of your auncient forfaitours & enempes. al dispai
red I depte prayng vnto the goddes that Will enlumine you

With pite & mercy as they knowe that is needful for you &
Vnto all oure goddes I comāde you

How that Jason after that he had required the quene myrror
of loue depected alle disconforted from oliferne & how she
Wente after him

With this conclusion the prau Jason all in a traile &
half rebuqued Wente vnto the ladies & damoiselles
And the fair Myrror & one Woman which was secreete with
her depected fro thens, but the quene entrid allone into her
chambre, thinking moche on Jason, which at that tyme co-
men among the ladies as said is with an herte sorowful &
enuyrōned with displaie, thanked them greely of the
grette curtoisie that he had fonden in them, & in this poynte
tolke leue recomāding him self in their gode grace. After
depected thens vnto his stable & comāded to saddle his hors
And after that he sente for his armes & adouled hym, &
forthwith without ony more speche how well it was nygh
might, he wode forth out of the cite, & was so angry & des-
plaisant that he wist neu whitte to become, & when the la-
dies sawe that Jason depected from the cite so allone & des-
conforted thinking on the vertues where in he was endowd
they gplayned him moche, & saide one to an other that he
had not his herte in ease, Many of them bewailed him in
suche wise that the grette teares fell down from their eyen, and
among them ther was one that knew somewhat of the secre-
tes of the quene, & she haupng seen Jason taking his hors
all armed & departe out fro the cite cam vnto Myrror alle
bewept as she was and saide to her in this manere

Madame What eyleth your knight or sodayne chaunce
may come to him to departe out of your cite armed?
and all one at this oure haue ye sente him into eny place
hit semeth that he hath his herte oppressid? With aspre dueil
and? sorowe. Certes hele answerde the Quene, I Wote not
What him eyleth. but I trowe right Wel that he is not alle
at his ayse. for in recompensing of the goode seruices that
he hath don to me in this Warre. he hath desired? & required?
me of loue. and? for as moche as I haue not accorded to him
his requeste. he is departed? from me all angry. & more linc.
We not I. Madame than saide the damoysele. gaf ye to him
no maner hope ne esperauce at his departing. certes I gaf
to him none saide the lady. And? how saide the damoysele. ye
haue said? to me more than a. M. tymes to fore this tyme
that he Was the only desir of your herte. I confesse that to
yowr saide the quene. for yet my loue is sette on him merueyl-
lously. & here alwey in my seuenaunce his grette beaute & his
Wele doniges. Tha. a madame anfuerde than the Damoysele
Why haue ye thay anfuerd? him so coldey & refusingly. cer-
tes said? the lady. I Wote neuer Why. but that I Was so
abasshid? & so chauffed? in my blood? When I Understode
that he required? me of loue that I Wist not to answer. &
also by myn aduise myn honour requireth that at this first
requeste. I shold? holde me straunge & not takon done my self
For they that at the firste requeste of their louers agree to
them. ought to be ashamed? For as moche as the more
parte of men haue no herte ne lopaulte as to the Regard?
of loue. And? also ther be many that can none other wyse
do but serue ladies & gentilwomon With lyes & Deceytes

My moder tolde me andy bady me kepe this lesson Whan she
sente me first to scole, if I haue Wel receyved her doctrine
me thinketh I haue non don moche amys. for the thyng
that is gotten by greete trauayle & long requestes is moche
more Worth & better kept. thene that is gotten lightly. Cer-
tes that lady that of her loue is requyred, can doo no better
then to holde her strange & be moche requyred.

Adame anfuerde the Damoiselle I accorde moche to
that ye saye to me, but ther is in all thynge manere,
how Wel that ther be many men that prave & requyre ladies
of their loue as moche as they maye, making lesinges andy
falsse othes that can not be couēdy. but certes madame this
noble and Valiant knight Jason is not in myn aduys no
thing like as to the compte of othe, & after that I vnder-
stonde by your Wordes ye haue sent him from you all houn-
touse & shamedy, in so moche as I deme that he is goone in
suche wise as he can letther. For at his departing he came &
toke leue of the ladies. Wherefore I am in doubte that ye shal
neuer see him more. Andy is he goon as ye saye saide the
the lady, ye certes sayde the damoiselle he is certaynly goon
By What place & by Whiche gate. That Wote I not saydy
the damoiselle, but I twolve better that he is retournedy into
his couētre thene to any othe place

Whan the noble Quene Myrra vnderstood this that
saydy is, andy that she hady a litil remembred her self
of the departing of her dexe loue & fronde. she fell down to the
erthe as all thurgh smyten & twonchedy With amercouse
sorrowe & dueil. she began thene to Wrynge her handes & to
smyte With her feet sayng not passing lowde. Alas. Alas

Fortune is to me hard? Alas & What haue I don my selfe
 euil auisid? Whan I Was required of loue of the moste Fe-
 nomed knight of all the Worlde. of the most valyaunt in
 armes. of the fayrest that lyueth. And that I haue not
 humelped my self With his right grette humylite. I haue
 made refuse of my right grette Wele and of my grettest eue
 and happe. Certes I coude not kepe in myn hous the goode
 fortune that the goddes of their secrett tresour of their grace
 had sente to me and brought and planted in my handes
 By my litil aduise & entendement I haue chased oute of
 Olyferne him that hath rescolued and brought hit agayn
 fro mortal oncombrance by the hye valiaunce of his persone &
 the trauaile of his body With the precious prys of his blood
 And thene What haue I do. Ha a my herte What hast thou
 consented. my month What haste thou swyded. my tonge
 What hast thou pferred. And myn entendement Where were
 thou. Where Was thy force or thy puissaunce. or thy Will. that
 desiring the loue & thalpaunce of him that Was abandoned
 to the Whiche haddest thy month closed for shame. And
 hast suffred the corporall and bodily mouth to denye that
 thing. that thou approuedest to seche aboue all othez thing.
 O right pure shamefastnes. ye houteouse shamefastnes. in
 What ploye or in What presse am I now by thy cause. Cer-
 tes I am ashamed that I haue refused thalpaunce of my
 frende and of my compaile. But certes I shalle amende
 hit to my power. I shalle goo after hym so ferte til I shal
 fynde hym. And I shal haue no shame to putte me in his

Wmercye
 Whan the yong damoisell appryued the grette displaist

Wher in her maiestresse Was, she shutte the chambre dore to
thende that no persone shulde come vpon them, and beganne
there to wepe til night, and that a lady cam knocking at
the dore & saide that the souper Was all redy, than the que-
ne dide to answere her by the damoyelle that she wolde not
soupe, for so moche as she felte her not wel disposed, and
also comanded that no pson sholde come to her that night
Whiche answere so made, the Quene & the damoyelle began
to make newe bewailinges & teeris and after began to be-
waile Jason, and among alle othez thinges the Quene
saide these wordes, yet maye thez Worse auenture greue me
more, for after an ouer moche dangerouse inconuenience she
sendeth to me the deth, I ha a late me sorrowe, but What shal
I moue doo, I wote neuer What to thynke, & What ought
I to doo by your faith, seme ye good that I ought to goo
after him, or that I sende ony faithfull man after him of
my knowleche. Certes I thinke if I sholde sende a messa-
ger after him that he wolde not come agayn, And if I
wote my self after him, that sholde be to me the grettest
dishonour of the worlde, Madame answerde than the damoi-
selle ye ought to knowe your mas, and of elbo wayes to
take the beste, If ye haue intencion that Jason be your hus-
bonde, hit behoueth no lenger to sojourne, for ye muste go or
sende vnto him with alle diligence, and for to sape to you
my opinion, yf hit were so happend to me as it is to you
I wolde sende none othez messenger, but my selfe, And
knowe ye wel that ye may haue no dishonour for to goo
after him vnderstonde & well considerid the good & agre-
able seruices that he hath don to you & to your royaume, for

Under the colour for to gueredone & rewarde him, ye maye
take occasion to come into wordes and to geue him som ma-
tere yet for to serue you. Certes sayr doughter saide the que-
ne. I Wote not What to thinke What me is best to do. for if
I goo after him and finde him. What shal I saye. My dre
lady ansuerde the damoiselle. as I haue right now sayd ye
shal presente to him the gueredon of the grette honour and
good seruice that he hath don to you in your necessite. this
thinkeeth to me litil substance for to entre into speche of my
pyncepal cause sayd the quene. Certes madame answerd
thene the damoiselle. Whan ye shal come and be to fore the
knight. loue shal teche you to speke. if ye will recorde the
lessons and epistles of loue by the space of ten yere. it shal
but litil prouffite to your auancement. for ther lacketh no
thing but thinspyracion of loue medlid With hardynesse
and of humayne entendement. spelyng With the month
Whiche is instrument of the dischargyng and discouering
of hertes. Syn that it is so sayd thene the sayr mytro que-
ne of Olyferne. All thing considerid I had moche leuer
to couere a litill blame. thene that I shold in alle poyntes
With oute aier to recouere agayn alle the hole desire and
playfir of my herte. and the consolacion of myn eyen. thene
I shalle saye to you myn aduise. that hit is nede and ne-
cessite so to do. and that ye muste now goe vnto my wo-
men and saye to them. that to morn letymes I shalle goo
in pilgremage accompanied of you onely. And that they
take heed and see well to alle thinges. And ye and I
tofore the some rising shal enterpryse in the most secreete wise
that shal be possible our requeste vpon the most noble and

valiaunt knight, the most fair, & the most adressed that
is liuing. That is Jason myn only frende, and? We shall
do so moche that he shall be founden. This aduise semed
right good vnto the Damoselle, the Whiche With alle
Diligence obeyed to the comaudemēt of her maistresse, and?
after these thinges aboute midnigh. they made redy her
thinges and? on the morn early to fore day, both they toke
eche a good palstroe in habite vnknowen and? rode forth
on their Waye, and? such was their auenture that they cam
for to bayte in the logging? Where her frende Jason had? logg?
god? that night. And? than she began to demande of the
hoost of theffaire and? contenance of the knight and? what
there he had? made the euen to fore. and? at his departing?
What Way he had? taken & holde. And? the hooste answered
to the lady, that as to the regarde of his chere and? that
faire of the knight. he had? nether eten ne dronken in alle
the euening. And? as to the Waye that he had? holden. he
inseigned to the lady. Whiche was than moche pensif for
Jason, that had? not that euening? taken no Refection of
mete ne of drink.

The noble Quene Myro & her damoselle taried? than
not longe at that bayting? for they toke their horses
and? roode as hastely as to hem was possible & so roode in
dayes long after Jason, heryng in euery loggise Where they
descended? tidinges of him, but they coude not outaken ne
finde him. And? on the fourth day fuyng they cam vnto a
porte of the see, Where was shewid? vnto them a ship Where
in were marchants of athenes, & was tolde to them that Ja
son was therein & that he wold go to athenes & furthermore if

they wolde go ther was yet a ship of othir marchauns that
was on the wynt to departe but thene the sayr Myro was
in suche a wynt of displeisur whan she knewe that Jason
was departed that she made grette sorowe. This notwithstanding
standing she was anon conspyled what she wolde doo &
concluded syn that she hadde so moche traueyled that she
wolde pue dame fortune. & went after Jason. With this
gclusion all ful of aspre sighinges she went to the ship that
sholde disancer for to go to Athens & agreed with the ma-
coner whiche was brought thider by force of tempest & wynde
and anon they disanced & deptyd & whan they sawe that
it was calme & blew not they made redy their oores & wo-
wed by the force of their armes for at that tyme men used
not so many sailles as they do now. notwithstanding they
exploited in such maner that they cam into the hye see. Where
they rowed long tyme. In which tyme the quene myro began
seke vnto the deeth. & fynally whan they had ben certayne
space of tyme. a meruail of orage & grette wynde caste hem
hert & there in suche wise that fortune broughte hem to the
porte of trace. magre al the mariners for they were al ad-
uitised that it was perillous to ariue there because of the king
of that cōtre whiche was named Spomedes

The kyng Spomedes thene was a tyrant right in-
humayne. And had of long time ben accustomed
to robbe all them that aryued in his royaume were hit by
see or by land. he was at that tyme sojourning in his ci-
te named Byzance. The whiche was afterwarde callyd
constantynoble & incontinent that this ship was aryued
at the porte of Byzance Spomedes did hastily doo arme

him & brought With him. xxx. of his tyrants, and in this
maner cam vnto the porte Where Were arriued the ships
of athenes. & assone as he might be heard of the mariners
he escried them & sayde. Vnlapne meschantes & Vnhappy come
vpon on hye and come out of my shippes. for ye must logge
in my prisons. or ye shal haue as many strokes as ye may
suffre

When the Ruillpaut knight Jason had vnderstand
the grette felonye of the tyrant and that he sawe that
alle the mariners trembled for deede in suche wyse. that
they durste not folwe a worde. he exhauced his heede and
answrede to Spomedes sayng. Gloton myserable What de-
mandest thou. be we not infortunat ynowh as thou seemest
late vs in peas. Spomedes he ring this answer was as
angry as he might be. Wherefore he comand his compli-
ces that incontinent they shold auenge him of the Inurie
that Jason had sayd to him in his presence than the com-
plices whiche Were right aspre & more redy to do anyl than
oelrwise. escryed Jason to the deth & descended from thens
that they Were til they cam to his ship vpon the sande and
When the preu Jason sawe the manere of these tyrants. he
recomforted him self the best wyse he might and his mar-
iners whiche Were so dysconforted. that they had no po-
wer to put hem to deffence. he toke his stel & and held
fast his goode swerde. and had them to take thair bastons
and armures. & that they shold deffende hem Raylliautly
and of goode courage. But in this sayng the glotons ap-
proched Jason & smote vpon him With thair swerdes right
fierfly. wherby they ouayled him on all sides by grette felonie

But they coude not well archer him for as moche as there
was betwene hym aboute a. viij. fote of Watre. Wherefore some
of them wente for to fetch a brigge of tre right stronge &
propice and? wherein were nayles of yron. on both sides / &
they dide somoche as they fastened this brigge vnto the ship
of Jason. And? thine they that were wel assured? three of
the moste valiaunt of them mounted? there vpon & myghte
goe thron a fronte. But when they supposed? to haue smi-
ten vpon the noble prau Jason. As valiaunt and? Pryght
assured? knyght as he was. he ouertured? him selfe vpon
them by suche conduyte that with three strokes of his good
swerde that he gaf to them he made alle three to tumble into
the see. Where they drankie so moche that they neuer arose but
left there their lyf

When the mariners of the shippe sawe that their lord
Jason defended? him so valiantly. With the tranching
of his good? swerde? they toke corage. for they seased? their
staues and? armures. And? enterprised? the batayle ayenst
their onemes for to supporte and? helpe a litill Jason. Howe
well they helpe him gladly he hynde as they that fledde the
swokes to their power. Certes the noble Jason kepte right
valiauntly the passage of the brigge ayenst the tyrants and
furnysshed him wel vpon the entte of the planke. vpon which
they wente vp one after an other of whom many were hurt
and? slayn. There was the tyrant Demedre the whyche
extremedid? him to his power / to conduyte his complices
and? there beaped? as a lyon for somoche as hys men might
not make ne bete downe the valiaunce of the knyghte Jason
The whyche allone resisted? their fierse and? puyssaunce

Notwithstanding for alle his grete pride he ne dargned
not to make ony assault but by the brizze **U** What shal
I saye yow. Certes the bataylle dured right long betwene
Jafon & the Tracions, in so moche that the Quene Myro
herde tidinges therof. And was told to her that ther was
a lymight in the shippe of ther compayne that made so many
hye Rayllpauces vpon the tyrantes of Trac, that ther was
neuer none seen like to him in prowesse

When the Quene Myro vnderstode these tydings she
thought incontinet that hit was Jafon that fought
so Rayllpauitly for to defende the .ij. shippes. She had glad-
ly auanced her self for to haue seen his grete vasselage,
but she was so right feble that in no wyse she might lyste
vp her self, and in like wyse was her damoysele. And
so long dured the terribble bataill the ylle partie of the tra-
cions, & of Jafon, that the Tracions founde no more a lue
but .xij. of .xxx. that were comen the dir. And of these .xij.
seyng the deith of their felawes, ther was none so hardy that
durst presente him to fore Jafon ne coule with him. Than
the king Diomedes seyng this that sayd is. Was so an-
gry that he might no more be, Than bening to do Rayll-
aunce & for to gyue courage to his complices he wente vp on
the planke & presented him self so fere that Jafon salued
him, & welcometh him with such a stroke of his swerde
vpon the hysse of his helme, that he smote him downe
sid vpon the brizze and son lyste vp his arme with the
swerde, but the pillards tyrantes as they and fearfull
fled alle trembling and were fore abasshid. Than they
saw the king Diomedes so sodainly smeten down, than

some of his compliers drewe him by the legges down from
the brigge in so moche that they toke from him his horn that
was aboute his necke. And blewe & sownded hit lowde for
to make assemble there the Cythizens of the cite, the Which
hiring the soun of the horn assembled them for to come to
the rescouffe of their lord. But the tempest of the see cessed
than and the matowmers casted the brigge into the Watre
And than when they were disancied they departed with
their shippes out fro the porte with all diligence. And be-
gan right Joyously to rowe thanking their goddes and the
gode vailliaunces of the noble knight Jason that they were so
escaped of the dang'rous perillys of the felon tyraunt. the
Which on that othre syde had so grette despyte & sorowe that
he semed better a man out of his wytte than oth'wysse. for
he had not fouden to fore the knyghtes that hadde so moche
professe & vailliaunce as he had fouden tho in Jason

The two shippis than departed from Trax as sayd
is and were four dayes long upon the see. And on
the fyfth day they aryued at Athens where Jason went
a lande and so did the fair Myro the Which began to
ware hole of her maladye. At Whiche descende a londe mir-
wespied where Jason toke his logging. and she folowed
acompanied of her damoiselle vnto the tyme that she sawe
the logging. Which was the hows of an notable burgeys
And than was she in grette thoughtes & variacions for to
knowe whether she wolde logge in the same logging or not
Thus in varing in this doubte she approached the leggyse
And syn retourned agayn and after cam agayn and
synably. When she sawe that Jason was not in the Wape

she wrote in & requirde of the bourgoys that for her money
she myght haue a chambre in that hous. Thene the bourgoys
seepng that the lady was moche wele adressed of gracious
maner of speking & othe: wise. he logged her & her damoyse
selle to her plaisur. And dide so put the two palfreyes in
a stable by Jasons hors which anon began to neigh assone
as he smellid them for he knewe them for as moche as they
had ben long to gyder in oliferne. And so made they greet
chere eche to othe. Wherof the bourgoys had greet meruaile
But thoughte nothing but well and gaf hem hys and
otes. And after came to serue Jason. And found that
his chambre was full of marchans and matowmers that
were comen with him on the see. Whiche presented him wyne
and mete & gaf him greet yestes of riche Jewels & othe
strange thinges

In this chambre was with Jason a man of syre
score yere honeste of his persone and alway strong
and habyle. the whiche seepng this presentacion made to
Jason cam vnto the hoost and demanded him. Who was
this yong knyght to whom men dide so moche honour but
the bourgoys coude not answer. in so moche the bourgoys
and thauncient man ayid one of the matowmers of this
matere. And the matowmer sayde that he was the best
the moste vertuous and the moste valiaunt knyght of the
world. And that they gaf to him these presentes for as
moche as by his hys promesse he hadde preserued them from
the tyrannye and danger of the kynge Pyromedes and of
hys complices. And so moche sayd the matowmer of Jason
that they Iugged him with his mayntene & semblance

to be a moche noble knyght and? Vailliaūt. Among these
deuises the marchants & masonners toke their leue of preu
Jasō & offred? them to his comandement & after returned
vnto their houses. & anon after that they were goon. the
bourgeys did to couere the table whiche was couered of the
psters. and? Jasō wolde that the knyght shulde sitte first
because of his aage & aunciente. for in that time men helde
the auncient & aaged men in moche grete reuerēce & honour

But in this present time hit goth all other wyse. the
yong men presume to go & sitte aboue olde & auncient
men. & moque & scorn them that ben come to grete aage
saying that they be feble of their members of their enten-
dement and? of nature. And? ther be many children. that
don their fader to vnderstande that they be foolish. Wyllyn-
g to haue in gouernaūce the poure olde men. not poure but ri-
che. For hit is grete Rycheesse to a man when that hono-
rably may amasse and? bringe his dayes vnto the degre of
old? aage. And? yet ben ther children that don worse. for
they desire and? wissh their faders and? mothers ded. and?
serue hem with thinges contrarie to their helth & lyf. the
whiche is the gretest tresour that a man may haue as to
worldly goodes. Tha a holbe many ben ther of them in these
dayes I see al most non other. for the yong peple may not
fre the doctryne of the olde men. and? bene that they ben so
wyse. that men nede not to shewe them any wysedom. & also
they ben vnknde and? full of ingratitude. in so moche that
if they knewe any thing wherwith they might dishonoure
hem they wolde do hit. & they resemble vnto the sone of noe
whiche by arison shaled? the secret members of his fader

Alas What curfed & blinde yongthe Was that

AOr to come agayn vnto our mater the noble Jason
sette him down at the table by the auncient knight . &
after that the hoste & hostesse Whiche often tyme worted
Jason to make good chere, but Jason might netther ete ne
drinke. for certes he did nothing but thinke & spack not
one worde but if he were demanded or asked. After
soper when the table was voided Jason & the auncient knight
werd leyde in one chambre where were two beddes. & when
Jason was leyde. he began to sigh in such wise & of so in-
ward sorow of his herte that it semed that the soule shold
departe from the body. Wherefore the auncient knight that was
loggid in that other bedde by. might not slepe. & thoughte
right well in him selfe that Jason was not at his ease. &
when he had long hearkened his sighes & heare that they in-
creased alway more & more. he might no longer tarpe but he
must speke. and sayde in this manere. Syr knight I ha-
ue grette meruaile of you. Wherefore saide Jason. for asmoche
saide the auncient knight. that your sighes & bewailinges iug-
ge to me that ye ar in the bedde of deth. how wel by al that
I see & opise in you. hit semeth not by the sight of the eye
that ye be seke. for your colour is fressh as roose in maye.
is it not the grette meruaile for to heere you so sigh. yes
certayn. Tha a sir knight answered the Jason. if ye Iuge
the disposicion of my body after the colour of my face ye be
gretly abused. for I haue a seknes & maladye right secrete
Whiche shal first slee me. er my face may be stayned or dis-
coloured I am al certayn. Sir saide the auncient knight. ye
holde a grette raine of despair. it is gstraynt saide Jason

Oertes sir kight answerd the olde kight. If ye
Will lyue What som euer sekene ye haue or maladye
Put yow in my handes and cure. and I make me strong
for to hele and make yow hole. I tolde sir kight answerde
Jasyn that hit is not in your cunnyng and power that to
do. ner in all the subtilte of all the men mortall. Than
answerd the auncient kight. Ye ye seke of the maladye of
loue Wherof no man may remedye but youre lady. Ha, a
sir kight answerde Jasyn than. Who hath told yow. me
thinketh that ye oppresse me so sore that I muste confesse to
yow my eras. And so I declare to yow that I am some
che smetten With the pestilence of loue that I may not lyue
ne endure ne ete ne drinke ne reste night ne day. In good
faith answerde the auncient kight. ye dar not be aferd of
deth syn that ye haue non othir infirmitie. For the maladye
that pereth of loue is so graciouslye that hit putteth no man
to deth. Certes the sekene is of grete onsoigne and payne
But hit is a maladye Wherof men recouere. Sir sayde than
Jasyn. If I dye not of bodily deth. I shal dye of sprituell
deth. for hit is in no wyse possible that neuer in this worlde
I shall haue plaisir or solace. And than shall I not be dede
Alas I muste needs. ye treuly of the moost anguysshful
deth that ony man may endure. Syre answerd the auncient
kight ye tell me right grete meruailes. I tell yow trouthe
saith Jasyn. For I am so infortunat in loue and so mo
che vnhappy and haue in my self so litil of Valeur that I
am ashamed and hountouse to lyue. And Wolde that I
were there. Where I shall be. v. hondred yere here after With
oute ony respyte

Whan thauliant knygght vnderstonde that Jason was
in somoche & bitter despair he had pite of him & said
to him for a litil to reconforte him. Certes gentil knygght,
I knowe wel my self & vnderstonde of this marchandise
Wherof ye were to extremitie . and I apperue all plainly
that of your loue ye haue not enioyed your first desire & wil
But I wolde sayn knowe if ony man hath don you wrong
of your lady or ellis if this maladye cometh & pcedeth by
the rigour of her. Certes gentil knygght ansuerde Jason. all
my myschief pcedeth of the grete rigour of my lady & by the
valour & simplenes of me. for I haue seruid that fair lady
in a moche daungerous warre that her mortal onempes made to
her not long syn in the most diligent wise that I coude or
might. & after whan she was at her aboue of her aduisaunt
I haue requyred her of her grace that she wolde be my lady
in loue. but she hath not willed to see in me somoche ver-
tue ne somoche valour that she wolde acorde her to my request
And thus I haue therfore my lyf in grete hate & see none
other remedie but that I fall in despayr

Her sire ansuerde thauliant knygght haue not ye ofte
tymes herd saye. that one lost and two recouered.
yf hit be so that a woman hath made of you refuse. by your
sayth shall ye therfore be suche a fool as for to fall in dis-
pair. Considere ye not that ther be ynowh of oether. & if ye
haue not ynowh of one I shal make you to haue a dosayne.
ther is no grete durtle ne scarcete of women. certes if ye re-
membere you wel ye shal saye that they crache out menes eyes.
& therfore al this wel gsidid if your lady sette litil by you
do the same to her & seche another without long tarryng

Certes sir knight saide Jason. When I haue wel mar-
ked? & take heed of your Wordes ye speke after your
playse. These ben thinges that may better be said? than ex-
ploited? Certain saide the auncient knight I telle to you
the secreete & the trewe historie. I wil wel that avery man be
amorous & loue. but that he haue. ij. strenges on his harte
And? that noman put him so fersforth in loue. but that he
may Withdraue him in time & in season. Women one and?
other ppeely to speke ben malicious in her werkes. & this
proueth that eche of them adresse othre of suche conceytl exhor-
te & of fauour. Men saie that the most orguilloust & prou-
dest creature that is. is the diuill. and? next after him is the
Woman. and? next after is the foole that is ouiquidant. for
pride cometh not but of folie & to moche weining. Somme
Women ther be that must haue one amorous man to Whom
they kepe hem treuly. Othre ther be many that ben full of
Wordes and? lene their eies to alle the Worlde. Othre loue
to haue a eye and? tolienes. and? they make like signes al-
so fere as they may not speke to hem. Othre ther ben that
wile ben more prauyd? & requird for to enioye them & to ha-
ue their grace. than the goddes ben for to haue their fair pa-
radyes. For tabetage & shortly to conclud. Certes gentyll
knight. they be wel happy that haue not to do With them in
ony suche receptes. & they be folles that haue to do moche With
hem. for he that may passe from them. may do no better than
to Withdraue him fere from hem in fleing the places & alle
the circumstaunces. Sir answerde than Jason I suppose and
thynke wel that ye coude saie moche better if ye wolde. first
as to the regarde for to haue. ij. cordes or strenges on his harte

That is to vnderstande two ladyes, certes it is not possible that he that so doth may be constant in his werkes ne in his thoughtes. for no man may wel serue two maistres. for that one corrupeth that other. Therne it is so that if a noble man for to auauce him self in worship maye doo no better therne for to chese an honourable ladye Whiche he maye loue traully secretly & so parfaytly that he fere andy deede to doo ony thing but that it be honest in all thingis & of Fes comandacion. for all ladies desire nothing but honour and hys renomee. hit is thier pyre locacion & thier naturell condicō. therne how shal he haue desire of honour that is no trew louer. for he that is double is to moche vntrew & fals. andy if ony wele or honour happen to come to him. it is agaynst Feson. right andy goody equite. Andy if ther be ony suche Certes they be no worthy to liue. seen that the ladies ben of so parfayde excellēce. that the leest of all is worthy to haue the best kinglyght of all the worldy. Andy for that cause saye no more. that I take two cordes or strenges on my bolle. For certaynly I hady leuer to receyue andy passe the deservit of deith

Whan the auncient kinglyght hady vnderstonde the answer of Jason he was moche abasshidy & saide to him. that he wolde neuer holde that waye ne purpose. Wherfore saye I sayd Jason. for as moche saide the kinglyght that men sholdy moque him. for I suppose wel to knowe that if right now ye sholdy chese of two thinges one. that is to Vete to receyue deith or ellis chese a new lady. that ye wolde more sone the ladye therne the deith. Andy for goody cause. Certes ther ben plenty of amorousis that susteyne andy swere. that for to

same honour of their ladies they wolde attorde & take the
deth. But I suppose if they sawe the deth come they wolde
nomore abide him thene the quayle abideth the spe-hauke. &
for a ll these raisons aboue sayd I couceyle you that ye les-
ue this exours & oppynions & reconforte your self the best
wise ye can in your maladie. for by myn aduise I beleue
not that your payne be mortal. & I haue not herd saye that
eu ony man amecous by maladye of loue lost his life. but
if he went out of his mynde

I Jason With these wordes coude nomore Replyque for
he apperueid that he coude not make his mater good
ner mayntene it agaynse the olde knyght. & thus ending
their parlament he slepte vnto the tyme hit was nygh daye
And thene Jason awoke & began to make new signes in
so moche that thauciouint knyght herde it agayn. how well
that he was a slepe & was sodainly awaked. And thene
When Jason knewe that he was awaked he saluted him &
gaf him good mornynge & sayd to him. Sir knyght because
of your grete age ye haue seen moche thing in your tyme. I
demande you by your fayth if ye haue knowleche in dreemes
Wherefore are ye answerde the knyght. For as moche sayd
Jason as I haue not cessed this nyght to dreeme. By my
loyaulte saye sir answerde the good old knyght. yf ye
haue dreemed ony thing that haue nede of expsicion or ony
interpretacion. there is noman in grece that shal better ans-
were therto thene my self. and therefore without ouy doubte
Tell me plainly your dreeme. and I shal expowne to you
the substance. Certes sir knyght saide Jason I had a mer-
uailous dreeme this night. Whiche in maner of a passe temps

I shal declare to you for as moche as ye ar comynge in the science of thepposicion therof. Whiche dreame or vpsion was this. Me thoughte that I sawe two swannes whiche were right fair in a medowe. of whom that one was a male and that other a female. The male cam vnto the female & made semblaunt for to haue accompanied with her. the female sette nought therby. but withdrew her aback. And when the male sawe that. he entred vnto a puer that was by and passed ouer & cam lye with me here in this bedde. and hit was not long after but me thoughte that the female passed the puer in like wise. and cam vnto the chambre dore and made many ppetous cryes after her nature. that the male might not here. for he was a slepe. And so hadde I moche grette pite for the sorowful chere that she made in so moche that I awoke. And nomore I sawe. Wherefore I wote neuer what to thinke

When the auncient knight hadde wel vnderstande a longe the dreame of the preu Jason he sayde to him in this manere. Sir knight what wole ye saye if that noble lady for whom ye suffre so moche sorow be as moche or more Amorous of you as ye be of her. And by this loue she be comen in to this holse after you. Ha a sir knight answerde Jason. I haue no charge of that stroke. for my lady is so noble and so endowed of so hygh beaute that she setteth nought by any man in the world. Alleday saye sir sayde than thalliant knight your dreame signifieth by this. In swannes of whom wolde make the bataille or the nuptise that desireth ganye of the female. that ye haue willed to be hufsonde to your lady. the whiche wolde not here you

And neuertheless Whan she hath knowen that ye entered on
the see she entered after in semblable wise & is comen after
you into this ppre hous. Where by auenture she is in moche
grette payne for the loue of you. In this facō maye I pre-
nostique and? Dwayne this Werk after the nature of your
Dreame

I Jason With these Wordes began to sighe right ardaunt;
ly and? sayde. What is this & fro Whens cometh to
me this fantaspe that maye more greue me then helpe. I
knowe Well that it is a grete abuse to me for to thinke &
haue a renouelemēt of payne & of sorow. O What payne is
to a tresse louer infortunat for to be in contynuel martire
Ha a my dere lady Why haue ye not the euen so cleer for to
beholde With in my herte and? knowe in What martir dom I
am. in What sorow and? in What anguisshe. Certes madam
me youre euen basilique haue hurte me vnto the deth. O
What distresse. O What guerdon for good? seruice. I fynde
me in the handes of right harde deth. but yet for to passe
the somer my sorowe. I shall praye the goddes that I may
be cured after my grete unhappines. Then the sage and?
auiaunt knight Mopsius heiring the noble prau Jason thus
sorrowfully complayne him selfe and? lamenting in fauour
of noblesse Was gretly enoyed? in corage. and? for somoch
he saide to him in this maner. For goddes sake sir knight
leue and? goo oute of this fantaspe. for to moche to muse
in Infortune is nothing prouffitable. A man With grete
trauayle and? labour bringeth his dayes to an ende hauing
his life trauesid? in many contrarie thinges. Ther is no
man so euous and? happy that hath alle Waye hys Wille

Certes the time muste be taken as hit cometh, is hit hard
or soft. The herte of a man sholde not abasse in no thing
Me semeth We haue spolie ynowh of loue. I praye you that
from hens forth We may entre into an other purpose. And
that ye wolde telle to me your name and the place of your
burth. and the name of your holles. and dwelling place
Veritably sir knight anfuerde Jason than, If ther be any
man that may redresse and geue confort to a desolate hert
and disconforted ye be he most propice aboue alle other. I
haue fouden so moche goodnes in you. that if ye wold telle
me your name With out any faute, I shal telle you myn
also. Fair sir anfuerde thauiaunt knight your desire is to
me agreable in suche wise that I shal recompte to you my
lyf & all myn astate more than to any man that I haue
seen this. vi. score yere. knowe ye than that my name is mop
sius. the god Apollo was my fader. I am king of Silice
I haue conquerd the countre of Pamphile I haue had in so
nes. And when they were come to mannes age. I haue
made them possessours of my landes. & syn I am departed
in suche estate as ye me now see. I haue ben in the world
vi. score yere. during whiche time I haue seen & haue lerned
plente of good & straunge werkes. prayng you & requyre that
ye shelde to no pson myn estate ne condicions by no facon
of the world. & when so is that ye speke to me. that ye na
me ne calle me none other name but mopsius openly ne co
uerly & for diuice cause. Mopsius anfuerde than the noble
Jason syn it so pleseth you to be named & called. I promise
you upon my honour that in somoch as toucheth that ye haue
said. hit shal be holden secrete in myn herte also fast & sure.

manere as ye had closed it in the most harde rocke of the
World, & to the regarde to save to you how I am named.
Knowe ye for certayn that I am callid Jason & am borne
of the purnce of the Taile sone of the gentil king Eson of
mirmidone that yet liueth as I suppose. but he is moche au-
cien. With these wordes mopsid for to make Jason for to
forgete his melancolies, he began to demande him of the na-
ture of the royaume of Mirmidone & of the countrees aboute
And after demanded him of the birth of his aage and
of his auentures, and after this he enquired of him ma-
ny other thinges vnto the tyme that they began to Ryse &
make hem redy. but What thing that Jason saide or he he-
ard, he had alway his thought on his lady and sighd
of tymes out of mesure

Whan the two noble knightes were rysh and clad
in poynt, Jason wente strapt into the stable to hys
horse, Whome he louyd well, but mecontinent whan he had
ben there a litil and that he hadde perceyuid the two pal-
froles of the lady and of the damoiselle, him semed that
he had seen them tofore tyme. Therne he callid the seruant
of the stable & demanded of him to Whom the two horses
belonged, Therne the seruant ansuerde that they appertey-
ned to two damoiselles that were loggid there with mine
Truly fronde saide Jason What damoiselles that euer they be
The two horses belonge to my lady best belouyd, & whan
the good auncient knight understood Jason, he sayd to
him Jason Remembre ye of your dreame I take hit on my
life that your lady is in this hous, or ellis the damoiselles
ben here for her, the Whiche shal save to you goode tydings

Withoute any other question or answer Jason departed
incontinent from the stable, and wente vnto the hostesse. &
Whan he had bode to her goode morowe he sayd to her, Fair
hostesse knowe ye the two Damoyelles that ben lodged
herem. Certes sir knight answerde the hostesse, I knowe hem
none other wise but as me semeth that they ben gentil wo-
men & comen of a good hols. Is hit possible that I maye
see hem saide Jason. I wote neuer saide the hostesse but I first
demande thm. Fair hostesse saide than Jason I require you
that I may see them. And that ye wille go saie that here
ys a knight thir seruaunt that hath grete desire to speke
with them.

The goode hostesse for to do plaiser vnto Jason, wente
vnto the two Damoyelles and sayd to thm. My
fayr maystresses I come to you in the name and at the
request of a gentil knight he saying your seruaunt the whi-
che requireth you that of your grace hit wolde plesse you
that he might speke with you. And aduise you what hit
shal plesse you that I answer to him. But incontinent that
the Quene Myrro had herd her hostesse speke of the requeste
of the knight. Certes the colour began to chaunge meruail-
lously and her thought that alle her body was espyed
with fyre. But this notwithstanding she held her con-
tenaunce the beste wyse she myghte. And holde wel that
she doubted of the comynge of the prou Jason, and that
she was than in a traunce what she shold saie to her, yet
she answered and sayd. Fair dame, who is that knight
that hath sente you hether. Certes sayd the hostesse I sa-
we him neuer to fore that I wote of. But to my sewing.

he is the most gentil and the most Well made of body and
also most curteis that ony man may or can finde or speke
of. Dame sayde thene the sayr Myro syn that he is so ver-
tuous & so Well accomplished as ye saye, do him to come
hether. With the se wordes the good hostesse Dixe do Jason
come vnto the chambre. And thene assone as he cam in. he
beseide the noble quene Whiche was right shamefast, and
haupnyng the herte shyfte & rauissid made vnto her the Re-
uerence & saleded her. And the sayr Myro Welcomed &
saleded him agayn moche curteisly. This don they entrid
into deuises. And thene after certayn wordes Jason saide
to the quene in this maner

O Certes my dre lady I had not knowen that ye had
ben in this hostelerie ne had ben your two palfroies
Whiche I haue this morenyng founden in the stable by my
hors. and yet whan I had seen and knowen them I had
not supposed that ye had ben in this holl. how Wel whan
I vnderstode that the two palfroies belonged to two Da-
moiselles. Weynyng that here had ben two of your damois-
selles. I am comen for to here tydinges of you. Certes sire
knight I doute not the contrarie, and in like wyse I had
not supposed ner thought to haue founden you now here. &
I declare to you that I am departed secretly for to goo a
pilgremage Where I haue promysed long syn accompan-
ed only wyth this Damoyelle. And I auowed so to
do in the moste strengthe of my warte. And I haue grette
meruaylle for to see you now here. For Without doute I
hadde supposed that ye hadde ben this oure in Olyferne at
your reste

DAdame anfuerde Jason I haue none hope that euer ye
 shal see me more in Olyferne. Certes Jason said sure
 ye ben hasty & moche swift in your werkes. I haue good
 Will & grete desire for to rewarde and contente you of the
 good & agreeable seruices, that ye to fore this tyme haue
 don to me during my waite in perscuting and deliuer
 ring of my mortell enemies, and if ye retourne not to
 Olyferne, I may not ner can not do rewarde and contente
 you. Tha a my dere lady anfuerde than Jason, As I sayd
 you that othir day in your palais, I haue not seruid you
 in suche wise as I haue coude best doo for menore or othir
 meuable goodes, but I haue employed my self only for to
 gete your loue & your good grace. I haue patrenall riches
 ses largely, and therefore I saye to you so moche, that yf
 so be that ye graunte not me your loue ye may not contente
 me. And knowe ye certainly that after this daye ye shall
 neuer see me, for as your trewe louer and humble seruaunt
 vnguerdonned, I shal goo withdeawbe me into some deserte
 bewailing & weping that part after you. And vnto my
 deeth I wole doo non otherwise. Wherefore I you supplie with
 alle my herte, that ytte may entre into your noble corage
 in suche wise that on me your poure supplicant ye haue ytte
 and mercy, and thus of me ye shal neuer see good.

When the noble lady had vnderstand that sayd
 she anfuerde to the preu Jason in this manere. Cer
 tes sir knight ther is no herte of lady so hard, but by the
 vertu of your requestes muste nedes be softened & molified,
 ye haue seruid me hely & well in alle trouthe & loyaltie
 In alle vailliance & diligence. I confesse & knowleche hit,

ye require me as I vnderstande that I sholde be your Wyff
and felaw, a more greeter thinge ye may not demande me,
ne that more me toucheth. Neuertheles When I aperceyue
your grete & good Valour to thende that ye haue no cause
for to falle in despair, I am content for to accorde my selfe
vnto your prayers & requestes. forscen alway that ye shall
goe into your countrey. And there ye shall assemble youre
most next parents and frendes. Whiche ye shal bringe into
my cyte that in their presence ye shal Wedde and spowse me
solempnly

The noble and valiant knight Jason thanked the
fayr Myro of this good answer. And promysed
to her to doo and accomplishe treuly alle that she hadde de-
sired. that is to Wete that he sholde go into Myrmidone for
to assemble his frendes & alyes, and that he sholde retourne
into Olyferne for to marrie and Wedde her in their presence
But When the damoyelle that Was comen With the quene
for to holde her compaignie, hearde suche or semblable promesses
made by her maistresse Which Was so wel comen to the point
of her desir. she Was repleished With consolacion & ioye, and
forthwith she cam betwene the n/ louers and sayde to them,
that she called alle the goddes to Witnes & thanked them
for this aliaunce. Certes than sayde the fayr Myro, syn that
ye haue don so moche. I Wolde wel that we hadde leyzer and
place for to make good chere to gedre, but as me semeth
hit may not now be goodly be don. for in no wyse I Wolde
not ben beknolwen. but hit becoueth for myn honour & wor-
ship that Jason departe from hens incontinent With oute
lenger tarying. to thende that none speke of vs but al wel

And? We shal go secretly to the port for to gete vs some
good? marconer, Which shal bring vs vnto our secrete pil-
gremage

Inson the noble pryncce hearing the fayr Myrro so ordy-
ne & conclude of their sodayn departing began to ma-
ke simple chere, for he was sore abasshid? & sorowful in such
wise to leue his lady Whome he saue endowbed? With so hye
vertues. Certes he had? entencion to haue tolde to the quene a
parte of his sorowbe & bewailinges that he had? made for her
sake, but she wolde in no wise here him, but smyling she to-
ke her leue in somoch that Jason embraced & kissed her ones
or twyes, finably he deptyd? from thens pmytting her that
in short time he shold? retorne vnto her agayn. & assone as
he was deptyd? & gon? his waye the fayr Myrro & the damoi-
selle dre? do saddle their horses, & rode to the porte Where they
toke their shippynge & wente to the see ¶ For tabregge our
hystorie Without ony auenture that ought to be remembred
their marconer exploited in such? wise With helpe of the good
Winde that he had?, that in short tyme he deliuerid the quene
Myrro & her damoiselle in oliferne, Where they taried? after
Jason right long & in right grete anoye & displaisir as it
shal be sayd? along & declared here after. But now I shall
reste to speke of the fayr myrro & of her fautes for this pre-
sent tyme. & shal recompute of the gdupte of Jason. Whiche
deptyd? fro the p?sence of his lady as said is & retorne? With
al diligence vnto mopsi? the goode olde knyght right ioyous
& saide to him What was happend of his deeme eu? thing? &
that he had? herde of his lady goode tydingses, how wel he de-
clared not to him that he had spoken to her in her ppre p?son

But he made him to vnderstande that two of her damoy-
selles had promised to him and sworn that if he wolde go
into Olyferne accompanied of his kinnemen and friends
that they sholde do somoche anonist his lady that she shold
espouse and wedde him & that she sholde crowne him king
of her contrey. And for so moche sayd Jason that I haue
taken affiaunce in the promesse of these two damoyseles. I
shal goo into my contrey for to assemble my friends & kinnemen
in the most goodly and hasty wise I shal moue and
I shal not cesse vnto the time I shal come to the aboue of
my loue. Wherby I haue good hope

How Peleus brother of king Eson of mirmidone & oncle
of Jason went vnto the temple of Apollo. & how he hadde
answere that the firste man that he mette with an hose on
that one foot & none on that other sholde emperre him of the
royame of mirmidone which he had supposid to haue enioyed

Thus as Jason reherceth these tidinges vnto the good
and auncient knight mopsius, the sone of the king
of that cyte named Theseus cam vnto them there. Whiche
was aduertised by the marchantes that Jason had sauide
by hys rapylliaunce. And deliuerid from the furour and
tyranny of the peruerse king Demedus, And from as
fere as he hadde espyed Jason he knelde hym. For he had
seen hym to fore at the wedding of Perithon. And
therie he salewed him and made hym right grette chere. the
preu Jason renderd agayn Joyously hys salewng vnto
Theseus. And whan they hadde eche other welcomed the
seus brought Jason and Mopsius for the loue of Jason

unto the kynge his fader whiche was named Egeus. and
Whan this saide Egeus sawe Jason he did him moche greet
honour & worship for his hie renome. And fested him in
diuerce maners. and Jason desired nothing sauf to re-
torne unto his countrey. and thanked him of the worship
that he had don to him and of his right good chere. and
syn toke leue. of the kynge. of Theseus. and of Mopsius.
the whiche knowing that he was right noble and right
valiant kynght saide to him. that they wolde go with him
and holde him compaigne unto his countrey. Wherof the no-
ble prau Jason desired them that they shold abide and not
goe with him. for he wolde not goo the right waye. But
this was for nought. For they sayd plainly that they
wolde holde their promesse. And Jason wiste not what to
saye. but accorded to them that they shold goo to grete yn
to Myrmydone

In Jason theise Theseus and Mopsius departed from
Athens all thre. And did so moche by lande and
by watre withoute ony aventure digne of memorie. that
they cam unto the cite of Myrmydone wher was pa-
liuing the noble kynge Esou. Pelus came theise apens the noble
prau Jason and welcomed him with his body. but not
with his herte. making greet signe to be right iopous of
his retorning. And brought him unto his fader the olde
kynge. whiche was greetly comforted of the compaign of his
deere sone Jason. And whan the noble prau Jason had ma-
de the reuerence unto the kynge his fader. the kynge deman-
ded him of his tydings. and wher he had ben. & what he
had don. Jason without taking on him ony waye glorie

of ony hye and grete Werke that he hadde don and brought
to end. answerde to him by grete humilite sayng. Dere sir
I come now frait from the seruise of the noble quene Mirc
Whiche is lady of the noble cite of Oliferne. and the most
sage. the most fayre. and the most discrete that is in the re-
menaūt of all the World. And at suche time as I ar-
riued in her court. she Was in a meruayllous tribulacion
by the right puissaūt king of Escilaunie. Whiche made
her Warre of fyre and of blood. for so moche as she wolde
in no wyse consente to take hym to her husband. But syn
my compay to that parte and that I hadde charge as her
and as conductour of her men. I entreprised to susteyne
the quarrel of the noble lady. And in thre batailles Where
I Was accompanied of her peple. the goddes haue gyuen
vs vantage vpon the Escilaunions in suche manere that the
king hym selfe and the moost parte of his men haue ben
slayn and smytyn in pieces. And amonge alle other
that Was in the host of the sayd king of Escilaunie a
meruayllous and puissaūt man. a Geant named Cor-
fus. the Whiche hadde put to deth many a good knight
of Oliferne. With Whom I faughte body agaynst body.
not by ony strengthe that Was in me. but by desire to ge-
te the worship and honour. and to doo that thing that
might bringe me in to the grace of that noble lady. Whom
I putte to victory by the vertue of the grete beaute of her.
And to her asperpetueth the right worship and honour
And syn that I haue sayd to you so moche. and that
hys is Reason that ye knowe alle. I declare to you that I
come now to you in oration. that my kinnes men & frendes

be assembled for to holde me companye to goo and Wedde
her so hye and so noble a lady. the Whiche is contente to be
my Wyf. forseen that I shold espouse and Wedde her honou-
rably as it apperteyneth to the daughter of a kynge. For
by thise condicions ben the promesses made and accorded

The noble & auncient king Esou heering these tidings
ges had moche more Joye at his herte then he hadde
afore. And saide. Certes my dere sone I am right ioyous
of thy Wele and Worshipp, of thy prouffit & of thy auan-
cement. I thinke Well that fortune hath ben socourable to
the noble lady to Whom thou hast ben seruaunt. But With
right grette payne maye I beleue that thou allone hast en-
ynquysshid the Beant. And if it be so I thanke the gods
des. but late it passe forth. & if thou hast gotten the grace
of her so faire & so noble lady I haue no grette meruaile there
of. for loue in suche a man beholdeth no persone. And neu-
er the lesse to thine that thou knowe howe I desire aboue alle
thing of the Worlde to see multiplication in thy seed. I
shall araye the as to the sone of a king is lawfull & app-
teynyng. and I shall sende the so Well in wynt of abilles
mans of Warre and of noble men accompanyed. that by
raison the ought haue suffisaunce. Thene the preu Jason than-
ked the king his father of this goode answer. And at
that tyme they spake nomore of the matere. but intended
to feste Mopsus & Theseus. Whom they prayd to tarye &
acompanye Jason vnto the daye of his Weddyng. & the
two goode knyghtes promysed that they shold so do. and so
they were gretly fested of the king & of his nobles & also of

Peleus Which did it again his hert making a fained chere
Among many druses Mopsus & Theseus recom-
mend of Jason thauriture that he had in Trax against
the tyraunt king Spomedes and liked Jason for hys
vailliance & habillite vnto his felaw Hercules. Whiche was
the most strong man and best assured that was vnder
the clobes. And because of his hygh prysinges and re-
comendacions the bruyt of preu Jason augmentid and in-
creasid from day to day. And hit is not to be vntremem-
brid that the nyue of the vntrewe Peleus grewe so terribly
that he by no facō mighte ne coude haue no rest daye ne
night in so moche that in the coming again of noble Jason
he was aduertised that in the yle of Delphos the god Ap-
ollo gaf answers of thinges that were to come and of
alle destinares. Wherefore he wente him self into that yle and
entrid into the temple anoyed meruailously and pensif.
And whan he hadde made his orisons by grete deuocion &
consequently his demande for to knowe whether euer he shold
enioye the Royame of Marnidone. The deuil Whiche was
in the ydole that herde him, ansuerde to him that the royame
shold be taken from him by the hand of a man that he shold
mette hauing non hose ner shoo on that one foot. Peleus
hering this harte answer was meruayllously abasshed &
departed from thens so passing sorrowfull, that he semed
better a man nouasshed in al his lyf in sorrow or condemp-
ned to cruel deth than any other wise as hit shal be decla-
red here after a long.

As the Peleus was in his retourning vnto Marnidone alway conspiring the deth of the right noble

Jason. And ymagynyng how he might resist his myfeta-
ble & folyshe destine. A good olde knyght mette him on the
Waye. This knyght began to beholde him in his playn spe-
sage and the salutation of them both gyven and rendered
And knowyng that he was moche pensif & full of Me-
lancolies. he deuised to him of many thynges & meruailes
of the Worlde. And among all other deuises he sayd to
him, that in an yle standing vpon the este see, was a moch
riche and noble moton or shepe haupng his flees all of fyn
golde, the whiche was not possille to be conquerd. And
that many valiant knyghtes had lost there their lyf. The-
se deuises takyn an ende, the two knyghtes departed eche
from other. And theie pelus reuoluyng into his melan-
colyes thynkyng moche on the answer that he had recey-
ued of the god Apollo, and concluded in him self that
if hit happend that he mette Jason barfoot on that one foote
he sholde fynde the maners if he might to sende him in to
the yle, wherof the knyght had tolde him that the riche mo-
ton or flees of golde was, to thynke that he might be there
deuoured and neuer retourne agayn. ¶ What shalle I
saye more, the peruerse and vntrewle Pelus passid forth
on his Waye in suche conspiracions agaynst Jason. And
cam so ferte that he fonde his newelbe Jason in a medowe by
Myrmidons.

Oftes the noble Jason and Theseus were there in
a medowe with many noble bachelers of the cōtrey
passyng her tyme in making plenty of dyuer esstatments
& playes in strengthe of body as wrastryng, lepyng, ren-
nyng, castyng the barre or stone or drawyng the kolbe, and

Whan Jason sawe his Uncle pelus come he Wente to him
for to Welcome him / And Was Unhosed & Unshod on
his right foot / and made to him the reuerence. And theñe
Pelus. Whiche Was in doubt of him apperçuyed anone
his fote bare / so he Well he saide not a Worde but shewed a
right grette signe of loue vnto his newell Jason. Whiche
thought nothing of the malice & felon corage of his Uncle
Whiche Was garmisshid of ypocrisie of traifon / & of alle
euill. And syn passed forth sayng to him self that Ja-
son sholde put him out of the copame but if he fonde som re-
medie / & that briefly

As ye may vnderstande pelus returned right forou-
full & delant & right desirous for to destroye and do
to death his newell Jason. he frowned in this wise & hote
on his lippe a grette while / after he thought him and con-
cluded in him self that he wolde do ordyne & make a Fische
dynner. to Whiche he wolde do calle alle the nobles of the cop-
ame and of the countrees by and adiacent. Sayng that
he wolde shewe vnto his newell Jason all that he had herd
recompted of the noble moton or sheep of gold. to theñde
that he sholde entrepryse for to goo to conquer hit / And
Whan he had made this deliberacion in his courage he sent
for to praye & to somone the most part of the nobles of the
copame & the countrees by. Whiche cam gladly vnto thys
feste and assemble at the daye to them signefied. Certes
this Pelus dyde do garmissh this dynner with al wyandes
and noble mettes delicious and with leuourages and deims
les sumptuous composed with spices. But Whan al was
redy the moste hye Barons were sette at the firste tables

And among alle other nobles ther was the noble Hera-
cles. And thene after satte euery man after his astate. &
thus after they began on alle parties to make grete chiere
and spack of many thinges. and mespeciall of the hygh
vailliaunces of the preu and noble Hercules. and of the
monstres and cruell bestes that he had destroyed and put
to deth by his vailliaunce and hardiesse. And thus passed
the Dynner in suche or semblable deuises vnto the ore that pe-
leus cam to fore Jason. and sayde to hym in the presence of
many Kinges Barons and knyghtes in this manere

Exhortacion

I Jason my dere lord & newelbe. ye ar the man of the
worlde that I loue best next after the king. & son my
broder your fader. knowe ye that I haue in my herte grete
ioye for to haue herd the priefinges and Recomendacions
of the vailliant knyght Hercules. Whom I see here present
for the terrible bestes. for the monstres and for the grete
and stronge Beantes. of Whom he hadde deliuerid the Worlde
of. by his vaillielage. But Whan I beholde youre grete
puissaunce corporall and that next after Hercules ye be one
of the most strengest membrid. best assured and one of
most vailliantest knyghtes that lyueth. hit greetly dis-
pleaseth me in my hert that fortune hath not giue place vnto
your puissaunce & valor may be shewd. & that your beuit &
renowme is not so grete as I desire. I wolde hit had coste
me the most part of the goodes that the goddes haue sent me
in this worlde. And that ye were comen to your aboute of
an enterprise and conqueste that I knowe in a place the
which shold be moche honourable & recomanded for you & for

pour l'ynage. Certes faye Uncle anſuerde Jaſon. J thanke
ſe you gretly of your good Wille towarde me. J knowe
right Well that often tyme ye haue hply coueylled me to
myn honour and Worſhip. And therefore yf ye knowe any
auenture or entrepriſe to be purſued and brought to the
ende Where in J myght employe my tyme. J require you that
ye Will enſigne me thereto. J promyſe you that J ſhal do
as moche as in me ſhal be poſſible to do to come to myn auo-
ue of honour & Worſhip to me and of our houſe

Certes faye ſire Jaſon anſuerde the Diſſeiall & Un-
trewe Pelus J take a grette plaiſir to ſee your good
Wille. Whiche proceeth of an noble corage. & for ſo moche as
J knowe that ye are a knight of hie entrepriſe. knowe ye
that in the parties orientall is an yle enclosed wūd aboute
With the ſee. In the Whiche ther is ſo noble and riche ſheep
or moton of ſuche nature that in ſtede of fleſe of Wolle. he
is endowded With a fleſe all of fyn golde. But he is kept
With certayne beſtes ſo cruell & ſo fier. that ther hath ben
no man ſo hardy or ſo Well aſſured. Vnto this preſent tyme
me that dur ſe approche the noble moton or ſheep of golde.
yf there ther be in you ſo moche valour and prowefſe. that
ye myght conquere the riche flees or this ſheep. me thinkeſh
your renomē ſhould growe gretly in honour and Worſhip
Whiche is the thing aboue alle other that euery noble hert
deſireth. & in trouth me ought deſire no thing ſomoch. for
honour is the principall treſour aboue all other and the ſo-
uerayn recomēdacion that any gentil man may gete and
ought more to be deſired thane any Worldly thing. To this
anſuerde Jaſon. by all our goddes ſire Uncle J am moche

beholden to you in many maners. For I knowe and am
certayn verayly. that honour ought to be preferred and
put to fore alle worldly thinges. and to thende that men
may see that the grete affection and desire to gete worship
is so maye myn herte & that the covetous desir of glorie and
honour be not me reputed faynedly. I make here a solemp
ne avowbe vnto the goddes & promise here in the presence of
alle the nobles that ben here assembled. that I shall neuer
cesse to labour to seche the Ryches shew or flesch of golde vnto
the time that I shal haue foulden hit. & that I shall doo
the veterist of my power for to conquere hit. What som euer
daunger or perill shal or happen to me in the conquest

When Peleus hadde herd this avowbe he was moche
iourous. & him semed that the werke went wel forth
in so moche that him thought & supposed by this more for to
come to the aboue of his desir. Certes the noble and preu
Hercules & Theseus presyd moche Jason of this enterprise
And forthwith in sayte they solwed in like wise that yf
Jason achieuid not his enterprise that they shold put him
in deuoir for to bringe hit to an ende & during this dyner
they spack long & deuised moche of the maner of the solle
of Jason. & aboue alle othyr peles was so glady and iourous
that he prolonged & helde solempne feste eyght dayes long
And aduised the king Eson of the right noble enterprise
of his sone Jason. alway efor notwithstanding the enterprise
was daungerous & mortal. yet was he wel content that his
sone shold achue his avowbe. For to begynne the mater pe
us sent for many workemen for to make a ship. & among
all othyr ther was one named Argos the whiche ordyned

to him one so fayr & so subtile a werke that neu was seen
suche. and. Was callid. Argone because of Argos

Oertes this Argos Was a passing Wise man and
vertuous. And mespecial he Was the most lerned &
exerte masoner that Was at that tyme in all grece. And
Whan this ship Was made he adutised. xlv. & Jason also
Whiche Was as glady & ioyous as he might be. for al that
eu Was necessarie for him he fonde it redy & the ship arayd
and redy for to depe. Therne Jason toke leue of the king
his fader & of his vncle xlv. And so did the noble Her-
cules. Theseus & Mopsus & other vnto the nombre of an
hondred. knyghtes of grece. Whiche wolde accompanye Ja-
son in this viage. And this licence & congie taken. With
all diligence they entrid. into the ship the hole. C. knyghtes
And Whan the goode patrone argos had. Disancerd. from
the porte Where the ship had. ben made. Whiche porte Was na-
med. Sesere. he did somoche diligence that he broughte
this noble companye vpon the hye see. Where Argos sailed.
With hem many dayes alway sayling towarde the west after
the sight of the steres & of the sonne. and so long he con-
durted. hem in this poynt. that bytailles began to faylle
them. & Were gstrayned. by force to go a lande at the firste
porte that they fonde. that is to Wete at the porte of frigye
named. Thenadon. Whiche standeth nygh vnto towne the
grande. of Whom laomedon Was king. Whiche used. grete
tuderse vnto Jason and to the knyghtes of his companye
And this euyl fell vpon him afterward. & vpon his sub-
gettes. he Was not gretly to be complained. as it shall be
declared. a long here after in this present Volume

I Holbe the king Laomedon of Troye Wold not suffice
Jason ne his compaignie descende on the lond. And how the
Quene Psiphyle receyued them.

In this pias saith one historie that Argos the good
and subtil marconner made and ordeyned all thinges
that saylled vnto the noble ship where the noble knyght
was in vnder saylle. And the wynde blew there in at their
wille. hit was aboute .v. of the clokke a fore none. the saye
some shone clere and spredde his rayes vpon the lond. and
the weder was softe and well dysposed. And at that
tyme moche people were vpon the bankes of the see whiche
beheld from fere the noble shippe of the Grekes. Whiche
as sayd is cam that tyme the saylle displayed and sette
vpon an hylle. And saylled faste in hye cours vpon the
see. Wherof they were so fore amezuaylled. that they wiste
not what thinge hit myghte be. In so moche that somme
of them were so fore aferd. that they fledde in to Troye
And the other abood at the porte abydynge thauenture
They that fledde to Wyth in Troye. Wente vnto the prius
saith kynge Laomedon. And sayd to hym alle be wepte
and drowned in teeris procedynge of grette fere and dee-
re. that they hadde apperceyuid from fere in the see a grette
monstre lystinge hym selfe mezuaylously swymming
and rowynge vpon the water more swifely than any
horse coude reme on the grounde or on the lond. And af-
fermed to the king Laomedon by thes saith that this mons-
tre without comparison was more to doute and fere than
the monstre that hercules had slain by his hye Bull yauld

Certes in this sayd cōtre tofore that tyme Heraules had
slayn a monstre also grete as a Whale . as hit is plainly
conteyned in this storie of Heraules

When the king Laomedon had hearde the se tydinges
reherced he was all abassh'd. Thē he made one of
his knyghtes to take an hors as swift as the Wynde . and
sente him to the nedon for to aye and enquire of the trowth
What thing hit myght be that the peple were so fore afeard
of . And in suche wise exploited the knyght that he cam to
the porte of the nedon . & there he founde the preu Jason & hys
knyghtes of Grece . but first he aspieryd argos that ankyred
his ship right nygh to the nedon . & wente not into the towne
for as moch as it was no need . considering that they were nygh
the cite of Troye whiche was so grete in magnificence that
ther was none like in the remenant of the Worlde . he enqui-
red first of the habitantes and dwellars of the cōtre yf
they had seen ony suche monstre on the see . Thē the men
of the cōtre answered to the knyght that they had seen no
suche monstre vpon the see . & they that had broughte suche
tydinges to Troye were greatly abused . if they had suppos-
ed to haue seen ony monstre . & that ther was none other
thing but a shippe of Grece saillynge on the see in the whiche
by their aduise were grete nombre of knyghtes of Grece
fyghe well in poynt of armes and suche thinges as
shold be needfull and necessarie for them to entre into ba-
ttelle

When the knyght of Troye had vnderstande al that said
is he descended of his hors and wente a foote vnto
the knyghtes of grece . To Whome he demanded What they

fought & had to doo in that countree. Than Jason answered
to the knight that grete necessite of vytaille for to traue
se into fere countrees caused them for to take their witte ltre
and non other thing. Incontinent when the knight hadde
vnderstande these tidinges he returned and toke his hors
and wode vnto the king his lord. and recouered to him
alle that he had exploited. Than the king Laomedon thus
aduertised of the descende of the knights of Grece & vnder
stode that they were descended for to vytaille their shippes
ymagined anon. that they were espies. Whiche Hercules
had sent theder for to spy the royaume. Wherefore he reuoc
ed & sent again the knight vnto the grekes and commaun
ded them straitly. that they dispose them with all dyli
gence for to departe out of his lande and to go ellis where
to selle vytailles if they hadde neede. And if they departed
not sodainly & disaunced & toke som other waye. he shold
come with his puissauce in Armes vpon them so mightily
that neuer after they shold haue wyll for to spy Royaume
cite castell ne countree

Ghan when Jason and his fellowship had herd the
presse and rude comaundement of the troian king they
were sore displeid and not withoute cause. for as moche
as they muste needs departe. Than the noble Jason for the
better answered curtosly vnto the knight. And shewed
him that they were not comen theder for to spy the Ro
yaume ne the cites castels ne countree of the king Laomedon
ne of none other. When Hercules heard this answere of Jason
Whiche him semed was to benigne considering howe Lao
medon hadde comaunded them. he might not holde his p
ces

but tolke the wordes from Jason and said to the knight in
this manere. knowe thou knight sen that Laomedon as
by layn of herte and hamissed from alle noblesse hath re-
fused to Jason of Myrmidone bytaillies for his moneye.
that he shal descende in short time at the portes of this coun-
tre men in the name of Jason and that in so grette nombre
that all his Royame his cities, townes and castels shal
be put in suche twayne and perplexite that in xijty yere after
shal not be fowden a stone vpon a stone ne no corn shal be
seed ne sowen. Fair lordes theie answered the knight of
Troie. I am fory that ye ar not better content With the
king my lord and that he hath not receyued yow othre
wise in his countre. And ye knowe wel. that Where airtoi-
se is stibon hit bleueth not vntrecompensid. ne Pygour in
like wise but if hit be remembred. And for as moche as
I am a messenger. I shal gladly make vnto king Lao-
medon reperte of that I haue fowden of yow and With thise
wordes the knight retourned vnto Troie

Chelle the preu Jason demanded Argos. and sayde
to hym that they muste disance & departe fro thens
but if they wolde abide the cruelte and furour of the king
Laomedon & of alle his power. Thene the good patrone
Argos and his marchers disanced the noble shippe &
Went again to the see. Where sone after the Winder began to
rise & tempest horrible & impetuose. But the troian knight
Whiche Was messenger as sone as he Was comen to for his
lord & hadde made his reuerence. the king demanded him
What Was become of the gloutons of greece that Were come
and hadde descended on his lande for to spy his Royame

and his citées. The knight answered & saide. Sir I haue
done to them your message. They ben a grette nombre of
knightes, and resemble well by their countenance & habyl-
lemens that they ben deputed from noble & goode hous. And
knowe for certayn that whan I had don your message, one
of them that semed vertuous & discrete answered me that they
were not comen thider but only for vytaille, for to passe
forth on their waye, and that they were no robbers ne pi-
rates of the see, but whan the yong knight whiche was fa-
yr & curteis as a mayde had fynsshid his purpose, An
other of them, whiche had a meruailous & cruell chiere, &
better resembled hercules by his bysage & countenance thane
ony other, saide to me in a grette anger & fierce in this ma-
nere, knowe thou knight that syn that laomedon thy may-
ster as villayn of herte & hamsshid from all noblesse hath
refused to Iason of Myrmydone vitailles for his money
That in short tyme shal descende into his countrees men in
the name of Iason & in so grette nombre, that all his copas
me his citées townes & castels shal be put to suche twayne &
ppleyte that within fyfety yere after, shal not be founde one
stone vpon another, ner no corn shal be sowen & croud vpon
the ground, And forthwith they haue disanced & sone af-
ter they had sailled by force of winde & willing of oores
so ferre that I had lost the sight of them

Whan the king laomedon had vnderstande the reporte
that his knight made to him, he was so angry that
he semed better frantyk or out of his witte thane other wise
And saide wel that if he had knowen tofore what they had
ben & their entente, he hadde hem all haue don dye miserably

And with the messenger departed & laomedon Withdrew
him into his chambers sore troubled & pensif for the mena-
ces of the knightes of greece. Whome he knew not but by ra-
pote of the knight. Whiche knightes being there Wel forth
vpon the see. Were sore vexed With grette Windes blowing on
alle sides. With thunders. With raynes & grette orages and
tempestes. Whiche rored so hugely & terribly that the ayer
Was troubled & the weder Was so dark. that the sonne shone
not in foure dayes During that the tempeste seced not. in
Whiche time their vitailles faylled in suche wise. that the
knightes of greece had not to ete. & their ship Was ofte ti-
mes in moche grette peril. for in the ende a meruailous tur-
billoun of Winde rose in the see that blew away their saile
and alle to brake their mast. that the cordes & ropes Were
broken into pieces. but fortune helpe hem in this neede. For
notwithstanding this grette auenture the ship Was condui-
ted vnto a porte named Lemnos Where he hurtlyd ag in
the groude in suche a randon & force. that hit Was all to bro-
ken & rente that they that Were With in Were in grette dan-
ger & had ben in Worse cas than they Were to fore. if they
hadde not sette foot a lande

This port Was callid Lemnos after the name of a
moche puyssaunt cyte. Whiche Was richely sette not
fette thens. But Incontinent that the Grekissh knightes
hadde taken lande seeing the grette danger that they had
ben inne sprang oute of the shippe. Whiche anone Was
fild full of Water. And Whan they sawe hem out of that
mortall perill and had Well supposid. for to haue ben in
sauete. Godaynly cam oute of Lemnos the riche cite moo

theñe fiftie thousand Women armed garmissed With pen-
nons & recognysances Whiche cam reingynghem in farr ce-
denaunce a long by the cooste of the see. fast by the porte. and
after they sente two of their Women messagiers for to so-
mone the grekyssh knyghtes for to reentre into the see With
out ony long taryng. But Whan Jason vnderstode the so-
macō that the two damoiselles made. he Was sore abasshid
and not Without cause. for he apperpyd to fore so many
hides armed that he knewe not the nombre. & syn gysardid
how they had ben in grete daunger by the fortune of the see. &
that vitailles failled them. and that worse Was he sawe
his ship all to broken. Whiche Was on all sides ful of Was-
ter. This notwithstanding by cause he ne Wolde Discourage
ne abasshe his felawship more theñe they Were. he stode
Well that he had goode corage. and saide to one of the two
damoiselles in answering to her message

Noble damoisell I haue right Wel vnderstanden your
somacion I pray you of your grace that it may ple-
se you to saye to me. into What countre fortune hath brought
vs at this tyme. And for What cause I am by you som-
mendid for to reentre vnto the see. Certes sir knyght ans-
werde the damoiselle. The countre that ye be arriued in ys
not right grete. but it is right fertile and comodious. &
hit is named Lemnos after the name of this cyte here by
Whiche is named after the same name. And as to the
regarde of the rayson and cause. Why this somacion is
made thus to you. I will Wel that ye knowe to theñde that
ye holde you the better content. That hit happend now late
that in this cite of Lomnos Was a kynge named. Thos

This king hadde a grette Warre against the Argions, and
for to mayntene this Warre. he laddo With hym alle the
men yong and olde. And lefte this cite Without men,
Wherof the ladies damoyelles & other of the cite Were right
ayll content. And seeyng that they Were Without men
They assembled them to geder With the daughter of the king
Whiche is namede Psiphyle. And by iure deliberacion
sente to the king and to their husbondes, that they shold
retourne into their cite Upon Whiche the king Thas an
werd, that he hadde besieged his enemyes and if his cite
shold be loste he wold not departe from his ooste vnto the
ende of his Warre

When the ladies and damoyelles of the cite hadde
heard this answer, they toke hit ayll in gree. And
yet they sent agayn vnto the king & to their husbondes that
they shold come and retorne home vnto their cite, but that
was for nought, for they wold nothing do after their desire
And when the ladies sawe this, they conspired against
the king & their husbondes, & put to death al the men children
that Were in the cite, after they determined & iuged that if
their husbondes or fathers, parents & frendes cam agayn from
the Warre or other what somauer they Were shold be slain the
first night of their coming assone as they shold be a slepe, &
that neu after they shold suffer noman to entre in to their ci
te, after this gclusion taken they crowned psiphyle quene vpon
them, & afterwarde when the king Was returned from the War
re With his peple, the ladies & damoiselles of the cite did With
their fathers husbondes & parents & other in such wise as they
had gcluded to fore, in somoch that of al them that returned

from this Watte escaped none from this murder & pesty-
lence but he Was slayn & murderid & securyd the King thas
Whom the quene ysiphile wolde in no wise murder but this
notwithstanding she deliuerid him into the hands of the
ladies, Whiche put him in a boot allone, and sent him
to the see in copping & banishing him out of his countre

When this damoisell as messagere had recompte d
vnto the noble Jason this that said is, That other
messenger toke the Worde fro her & saide, Lordes & knyghtes
my felaw hath said & tolde you now the reson & cause Where-
fore ye maye not be receyued into this cite, & there fore et-
gretter meschief shal come to you. Withdraue you vnto
the see, for yf ye tarye here long the ladies Will assaile
you asperly, and shal deliuer to you a meruaill of batayll
Jason ansuerde and sayde, by all my goddes saye lady our
ship is all to broken & kersussid as ye may see & is ful
of Watte, And on that other side we perissh for hunger if
we be not shortly socourid, for it is two dayes past syn we
ete ony morsell mete, And therefore if it must needs be &
no remedie, we had leuer to dye by glayues & Watte thyn
by fampne, how Wel by your grace ye shal retorne vnto the
quene & ladies & recompte to them oure estate and necessite
And that we all togeder pray them and require instant-
ly if ther be in hem ony vertu or noblesse that they wil now
shewe hit hauyng pite on vs. For the fortune of the see
that hath trauailled vs by many dayes in suche wise that
we supposed to haue perisshid from our to our hath brought
vs hether as ye may see agaynst the Will of our mayners
and of vs

60
When this request the .iiij. damoyelles messagieres re-
turned into their cite vnto their quene vsiphyle and
other ladies to whom they recompted from word to word
the answer that Jason had rendered and what he required.
Then the quene hauing heard the answer of the .iiij. messa-
gieres, she asked & enquired what peple these knigh-
tes of grece were & of what condycion & facion & of what nombre
they were. Certes madame answered that one of the .iiij. da-
moyelles. I sawe neu in my dayes more goodlier men ne
better bespoken, & I suppose they wer neu seen so wel faring
men & grete & vpright, so wel in point of habillements so wel
taught & so curtyse in all maners, & it is to be supposed that
they ben the choyse & pyked out of al the human peple, & they
may wel ben of them the nombre of an .C. all of one facion
& of lyk clothynge. Then the quene hearing the messagiere that
so hely recomended the state of these knigh-
tes of grece, & of their request, began to haue pyte of their mys-
adventure & of their myschaunces that they haue hadde on the see
by tempeste, and forthwith she sente for to feache foure of
them for to come & speke with her, whom she wolde examyne

When the four knigh-
tes vnderstode these tidyn-
ges, they aduysed among hem alle whiche foure of
them they might best sende vnto the quene vsiphyle. And
concluded in one that they wolde sende Jason, hercules, the-
seus & an other knight named Castor right fayr. Whiche
cam tofore the Quene & grete nombre of her Damoyelles
And they were not long comen but that the Quene and
her Damoyelles were terribly esprised of the loue of these
four knigh-tes. For there was nether Quene ne damoyelle

but desired? With all their herte their compaigne for the syn-
guler & especiall beaute of eche of them. Certes yfaphile at
thimstant that her two noble eyen had? beholden the grette be-
aute of Jason. she Was becomen somoche amorous as Was
possible as of the most fayr. the most gracious & the moste
couoptable of the foure. Thene she spack to hem & demanded
them in general. What they soughte in her copame. & Whens
they cam and? Whither they wolde goo. and of What countre
they Were. Thene the noble Jason thinking of the demandes
of the quene considering the grette daunger Where they Were in
and? the necessite of fampyne & hunger that surmountid? he
as captayn & chief of the vyage ansuerde humbly sayng in
this manere

Wadame plesse hit you to knowe that We ben the nom-
bre of an honderd? knyghtes all gentill men of one
compaigne and? of one countre We ben departed? in one shippe
But We haue had? vpon the see so many infortunes by tem-
peste of Windes & of orages that hath holden vs so long in
grette doubt to be perissid? that vitailles ben faylled? vs
two dayes passid? And? for to make short We goo to seche
vitailles for to helpe our necessite. and? syn hit plesith you
to knowe from What countre We ben parted? and? Whither We
attende to goo. I declare to you that We come from Grece. &
oure entente is to saile so ferte til We finde an ysle of the
see. Where is a moche riche moton or shepe hering his fle-
se all of fyn golde. the Whiche neu knyght yet had? the po-
wer ne hardynes for to conquere ne approche. neyther only
for to beholde & see. For many meruailous and? terrible
bestes haue hit in keepyn. Among? the Whiche I haue

Understande that is a right cruell Dragon, how Well I ha-
ue auowed & promysed for tauriture my selfe for to con-
querre hit er I euer retorne agayn into my countrey, or I
shall dye in the purfuyt therof, as many knyghtes haue
don here to fore Wherof is pyte. Wherfore Right hye and
noble lady I Requite you humbly, that ye Will haue mercy
and pyte on me and of myn infortunate felawes deyng
for Distresse of hunger and fampne. And that We maye
haue vytaylles for our siluer and moneye, and also grace
and leue for to remyse & make oure shipe agayn Whiche
is broken & rente in takynge londe vpon your seynourie &
lordshipe

When the noble Jason had made his remonstrance
vnto the quene ysiphile as sayd is, she Withdrew her
a parte With her damoiselles, and demanded of them what
was best to doo With these noble men. They were al of op-
pynyon, that it sholde be a grette synne & messeet for to late
them there dye for fampne and hunger. And at the ende
they concluded that they sholde be receyued into their Cyte
notwithstanding their ordenaunces & statutes by them to
fore made, in so moche that the Quene Ysiphile returned
vnto Jason and sayde to him, that for the honoure of no-
blesse, the ladies wold receyue him and his felawes in lyll
wise. Therfore the noble Jason thanked the Quene of this
grace right curtoisly, & didde sende for his felawes that
they sholde come into the cite, the Whiche incontinent as they
knew that they sholde haue vytaylles were passing ioyous
& semed to them ppyely that god was descended amonge
them. Therfore they cam to fore the ladies Whom they salued

But desired? With all their herte their compaigne for the syn-
guler & especiall beaute of eche of them. Certes yfiphile at
thynstant that her two noble eyen had? beholden the grette be-
aute of Jason. she Was becomen somoche amorous as Was
possible as of the most fayr. the most gracious & the moste
couoytable of the foure. Thene she spack to hem & demanded
them in general. What they soughte in her towne. & Whens
they cam and? Whither they wolde goo. and of What countre
they Were. Thene the noble Jason thinking of the demandes
of the queene considering the grette daunger Where they Were in
and? the necessite of fampyne & hunger that surmountyd? he
as captayn & chief of the vyage answered humbly sayng in
this manere

Whame please hit you to knowe that We ben the nom-
bre of an honderd? knyghtes all gentill men of one
compaigne and? of one countre We ben departed? in one shippe
But We haue had? vpon the see so many infortunes by tem-
peste of Windes & of orages that hath holden vs so long in
grette doubtte to be perisschyd? that vitailles ben faylled? vs
two dayes passyd? And? for to make short We goo to seche
vitailles for to helpe our necessite. and? syn hit pleiseth you
to knowe from What countre We ben parted? and? Whither We
attende to goo. I declare to you that We come from Grece. &
oure entente is to saile so ferre til We finde an ylle of the
see. Where in is a moche riche moton or strep being his fle-
se all of syn golde. the Whiche neu knyght yet had? the po-
wer ne hardynes for to conquere ne approche. ne yett only
for to beholde & see. For many meruailous and? terrible
bestes haue hit in kepynge. Amongg the Whiche I haue

Understande that is a right cruell Dragon, how Well I ha-
ue auowed & promysed for tauriture my selfe for to con-
querre hit or I will retorne agayn into my countrey, or I
shall dye in the pursuyte therof, as many knyghtes haue
don here to fore Wherof is pyte. Wherfore Right hye and
noble lady I Requite you humbly, that ye will haue mercy
and pyte on me and of myn infortunate felawes dyng
for distresse of hunger and fampyne. And that we maye
haue vitaylles for our siluer and moneye, and also grace
and leue for to remyse & make oure shippe agayn Whiche
is broken & rente in takyng londe vpon your seignourie &
lordshipe

When the noble Jason had made his remonstrance
vnto the quene vsiphile as sayd is. she Withdrew her
a parte With her damoiselles. and demanded of them what
was best to doo With these noble men. They were al of op-
pynyon, that it shold be a grette synne & messeect for to late
them thre daye for fampyne and hunger. And at the ende
they concluded that they shold be receyued into their Cytie
notwithstanding their ordenaunces & statutes by them to
fore made. in so moche that the Quene vsiphile returned
vnto Jason and sayd to him, that for the honoure of no-
blesse. the ladies wold receyue him and his felawes in lyf
tyme. Thene the noble Jason thanked the Quene of this
grace right curtoisly. & did so sende for his felawes that
they shold come into the cite. the Whiche incontinent as they
knew that they shold haue vntaylles were passing ioyous
& semed to them ppyely that god was descended amonge
them. Thene they cam to fore the ladies Whom they salued

right reuerently. And anon as the Quene sawe this noble companie tofore her in all humylite she deliuered to an honderd of her ladies the honderd knyghtes of Grece. to eche of them one of their owne as for the best as her seemed and she receyved Jason for her part. In somuche the grekes entered into the cite With the ladies and With oute other difficulte. they brought hem into their houses & che departed from other. Where eche lady fested her knyght With good wyndes and metes after their power and With good herte. making to them a chiere in suche a wyse and facion that many of the knyghtes found hem so plainly in the grace of their ladies in asmoche as they mighte that they were serued With the termes of loue. and more I saye not at this tyme present

Incontinent When the Quene yfiphile sawe that she had Jason in her kyllye. she was somuche ioyous as she might be. she hadde sette all her entente to beholde the grete beaute of the noble prynce. and aboue all other she desired to haue his acquyntaunce. & in the beholding and aduysing hym she made to him many gracious signes & tokens of loue during many dayes & often tymes. But the noble Jason Whiche had his courage sette in other place toke none hede. how be it she might no longer dure without she sholde be ded. somuche was she esprised With hys loue. & yet she durst not speke one word. and When Jason had sojourned there a certayn space & nombre of dayes. he ordeyned vnto his patron moneye that his shippe might be sette in point. & ordeyned men that sholde helpe him. theise argos sette hand vnto the Werk by right grete diligence. & dyd

so moche that in short terme the shippe Was all redy for to
helpe hem. But Incontinent as the Quene Mephile Was
therof aduertised. she Dide do breke it by might by ony of
her damoiselles. And she spack With Argos the goode pa
trone and Dide som oche With him that he assemblid alle
the knightes of gree. and in their presence saide to Jason
the shippe might not be made agayn for to departe thens in
viij. monethes hole. Wherof many of the Grekes Were mer
uailously Joyous

When hercules Whiche had a moche noble courage vn
derstode these tydings he saide vnto Jason. syn that
it is so that they sholde not departe out of that countre. he
wolde go see the countre aboute. and couceylled Jason that
he sholde abide in the cite for to kepe to gedre his felawes. &
Jason accorded thereto With goode Will. Thene the Fyght
Valiant Hercules Wente forth on his Waye. all reconfor
ted to abide all auentures. And hit happend him that he
cam vnto a place of a king named Juri. Whome he deli
uered from the arpies & enchaed them vnto the Ryuer of
sturphale in suche wise as it is conteyned in the historie of
the sayntes of hercules. Jason Whiche abode in the cite of len
nos as sayd is entored gladly vnto the Dubbyng and
making of his shippe. And Mephile on that other spce
alwaye in her amercuse semblants and Regardes. Mopsi
us Was the most part of the tyme With Jason and deu
sed often tymes of the grette beaute of the noble quene me
ro. And as he Was one a daye sette at dyner With Jason
& Mephile he perceyued of the graciouslye attrayans regardes
that she gaf ofte times vnto the prau Jason & apperceyued

right Wel that she hadde sette and given to him alle her love. And thus passed he the mele with oute any word or semblant making. But after the dyner he callid Jason. And sayd to him that he wolde goo walke with hym vnto his shippe and so departed out of the halle they two allone. And theñe whan they were in the felde Mopsius sayd to Jason. Certes sire I wolde fayne aye polb a commande if it were your playse. Fair sir sayd theñe Jason late not for any thing but declare your corage & desir theñe Mopsius demanded him if he were any thing amercous of the Quene Psiphile. Jason sware to Mopsius that he was not amercous of her. Certes sir sayd Mopsius. I am all certayn that Psiphile is terribly amercous of polb. And therefore I aduertise polb to theñe that ye finde the menes for to speke to her a parte. for if ye may atteyne thereto. ye sholde be to polb a right fair passe tyme for a space. and we alle sholde fare the better.

Balle my goddes answerd theñe the preu Jason. er I wolde vse any dysloyalte agaynst my lady the fayr Mirro. I hadde leuer be condempned to beynge to oide and adchieue as many perillous adventures as euer the worthy hercules achieved. er euer I sholde retorne agayn to Grece. The nobles of this time presente ben not so disposed to ensiewe the termes of the right renowned prince Jason as it is tofore declared. & therefore I conceyve not the ladies that they giue no more affiaunce than ynowh doubting that by som way they be not abused. Thus as the gentil knyghtes spak of the fayr mirro & of psiphile they cam where as argos the maister patrone solicited the werk and making

of the ship and so passed the tyme a litill in spekyng of
druerie pourpuses. And after that they retourned vnto
there logys. and the noble Quene Vspihyle was enamou-
red in suche wise on the noble prau Jason. that she thought
on none other thing. but for to please hym vnto her power
And he neuer departed from thens but that she helde him
compaigne. or ellis she was alwaye at a Wyndowe for to
loke whither he wente

When thine she apperceyved that Jason retorne vnto
his loggynge at this time. She wente agaynst
him & toke him by the hande and lad him into one of her
chambres. Where she shewd to him grete partie of her riches-
ses & tresours. And after she saide to him in this manere
Right noble & valiant knyght all thisse richesces ben alle
onely at your comandement. and also my body wyth all.
Wherof I make now to you the gifte and present. And
furthermore I haue nothing of valeur. but that ye shal ha-
ue at your abandon & Will to thende that I may deserue ho-
nourably your grace. Thine When the prau Jason had vnder-
stande this that sayd is. he ansuerde to the lady sayng
My dere lady I thanke you right humbly of your curtesy
ye. And I declare vnto you that in no facō I haue de-
seruyd the hie honour that ye presente to me. Ha. ha gen-
till knyght saide thine the lady. hit is Well in your power
for to deserue all if it be your plaisir. In goode trouth ma-
dame ansuerde thine Jason if ther be ony seruice or plaisire
that I may do vnto you. commande ye it and I shal accom-
plisse hit frely & With goode herte. How fair she sayd she
thine. Wil ye accomplisse my gmandement. Certes madame

sayd he I shal not faile in no point if hit be to me possible
And ther fore declare ye to me your good playse and
desire. And after that ye shall perceyue howe I shall ob-
plove my self ther to

The Quene vsiphyle hearing the courtiers answer
that Jason answered, was so moche ioyous and
glad that she mighte nez coude be more. And sayde to him
Certes saye sice your courtiers and humble wordes haue
put me in suche daunger, that in no wise I may no longer
hyde from you a requeste. that I desire more heuier on my
herte, than a mylne stone shold on my head. And
that long a fore this tyme ye shold haue knowen me had
ben dame Esperaunce. Whiche hadde nourished and enter-
tined to hide my faith and courage. Whiche at this oure
I shall shewe vnto your noble persone. And knowe ye for
trowth that I haue perceyued that ye be of a moche noble &
auncient hols, aboue this that ye euer & passe alle men
in beaute & in valliaunce. If your semblant lye not. And
therne that I haue put in my souenaunce all these thinges. I
haue had right grette desire for to haue your loue & aliaunce.
For Whiche thinges hit is necessarie that I pray you that
hit shall please you to be my husbonds. and I shall be your
Wyf and espouse. And thus ye shall be king & lord of
this my wyame. My right dere lady answered therne the no-
ble Jason. ye haue don to me a playse so grette in giuing to
me your goodes largely in eting & drinking & in like wise
to my compaignes & felawes. that I may neuer deserue it as
wel for such good as for the loue of the ladies to Whom I
wole obeye with al my might & power in al their commaundments

And knowe ye noble pryncesse, that ther is no seruice ne
plaisur but that I am content to do for you, sauf only this
requeste. for I may not wel goodly acorde hit vnto you
my worship saued and kept. for as moche as late I haue
promysed vnto a noble lady and of a good place for to
take her by mariage. Wherfore I requyre you that ye wille
holde me for excused. Ha a Jason my deere fronde for one
promesse ne more ne lasse What wille ye make. Men saye
communely, That ferre ys from the eye. Is ferre from the
herte

When the noble Jason sawe that the ladye oppressid
him in suche manere that with grete payne he wist
not how to answer, notwithstanding he saide to her, Cer-
tes my deere lady. I knowleche that the herte of a noble man
ought to desire nothyng so moche as honour with oute re-
proche. I trow hit is that I am bounden by promesse, the
whiche if I acquyte not. I am at all dayes dishonoured
I had leuer be dede or condemned to perpetuell exill and
thynke not Madame that I refuse your alpaunce for ony
dayne for in good faith I shold holde me right euous
and well fortunat if I had to wyf one so fayre a Lady
so noble and so riche as ye ar. Noble knight answered
thene the ladye ye knowe right well, how ye & all your com-
panye had ben dede for longer & of distresse yf I had not
reapellid you in this Cyte & fedde you. And so somoch
I praye you yet ones that ye acorde my requeste and with
out ony reproche me thinketh by many raysons that ye ar
bounden greatly so to doo. I am deuyn for to requyre you in
this facon. & I ymagyne that the Goddes haue sente you

Unto this cite for two causes principally. The first is to
thende that ye shold be socoured in this cite ye & all your
compane in that cite of the Jeopardie of your wth wher
ye were in. And the seconde, that ye shold inhabit this
cite to thende that hit shold not be deserte. For this cite is
inhabited With Women Withoute King & haue non other
pastour but me Whiche am their chief. And for so moche
I somone & praye you that ye socoure this cite as she hath
socoured you. And that ye entende to repopule all of your
seed. And in traw truth ye so doing shall accomplish
for a virtuous Werke & of greater merite than to maintene
a simple promesse made vnto a lady or damoyelle how wel
ofte times they ben made lightly & With right litel occasion
they ben infrainte & broken

Adame answerde thusie Jason, I confesse right well
that ye and the ladies of your cite haue socoured in
our right grete necessite me & my felawship With Britayn
And in recompensing wherof there is no thing to be pos-
sible but that all we will employe us thereto is hit in repu-
pling this cite or other wise, but to the regarde of my selfe
I may not conduite my selfe thereto. But if I shold doo
directly against myn other ye ought to knowe that myn
honour good and toucheth next myn herte than any other
thing. And for so moche knowe ye that vnder the couer-
ture of this gracious courtesie I haue not intencion to com-
mise one so grete an euill. Whiche shold be to me and to
myne thinge ouer moche reprochable. Incontinent as phi-
phile vnderstode this answer of Jason, and that she ap-
perceyuid that he was ferme in his purpose for to abyde

the into his lady. she spack nomore to him of this ma-
ter but to the leue of him & departed. and Jason in like wise
withdrew him into his chambree. And Psiphyle abode in
her chambree sore esprised with loue. & on that other side she
was so angry that she might not conuerter Jason. that non
may telle ne wyte. But when the pangs of dolour of the
might was come. she leyde her down in her bedde gretely espri-
sed of anger & right pensyue. for in her stomack was a
grette bataylle betwene her herte & shame. her courage was than
admonestedy that she shold goe & lye with Jason. But sha-
me sayde nay & withstode it. Wherefore the batayll was grette
and dured long. but in the ende the wyngquissid all.
For shame was putte aback in suche wise that the fayr psi-
phyle arose from her bedde & wrote & leyde her down by Jason
whiche than slepte. And when she was abedde she began
to tremble for as moche as shame folowed her. and so trem-
bling she abraised Jason & awoke him sayng in this ma-
ner. My swete frende & loue Jason your continaunce & the
constaunce of loue haue comanded me to come to you. howe
well hit is to me a moche grette shame & dyslonge. but yette
that ye haue not willed to be my husbonde & spouse. at the
laste ye shall be my loue & frende. and take ye no despayne
of the loue of a pure folish gentil woman

When the noble knight Jason herde the fayr Psiphyle
speke and felte her by hym all naked. he was sore
abasshid. Certes her flesh was right tendre and swete. al-
way she approached to him & he to her. for he was a man. &
the when he was awaked he sayde to her. In good troueth
madame I am right sorowfull & angry that I may not be

your husbonde. ye shalbe Well holde that aboue all other ye
haue me in your grace. And so that I now Were free and
Without promesse vpon my sayth I shold be your husbonde
and okepe you vnto my power. And With this wordes
they embraced eche other and kyssed to god. And more
knowe I not but that they mayntened this lyf the space
of four monethes or more in suche wise that Miphale Was
With childe and Wape grete of a right fayr sone. of Whom
she Was deliuerid by space of tyme. And During these
four monethis the ladies of Lenos laye With the knygh-
tes of Grece. And many of them Were conceyued With
their seed. And in this wise Was the Cyte repleyned of
yong children masses. What shal I make you long for
The dayes that haue no rest passe lightly. Maisire argos
rendrid his shippe all repaired & made. And Hercules
cam agayn into Lenos. Jason also Wold departe toward
his Journeys and assembled one a daye his felaship &
sayde to them. My goode brethren & friends ye knowe Well
howe we haue ben here and sojourned a moche long space of
tyme. And yet we haue nomore knowleche ne haue herd
speke of the moton of golde or golden biese nomore thane
we heere tofore we departed from our countre. I Will that
ye knowe that I lyue here in grete sorow & in terrible grete
anoyance for I can not take solace ne plausit in any thing
that I see for as moche as I am pricked by continual ex-
hortacions procedyng of diuer causes and prouoking the
expedicion entretienyng the end of my labouruse voyage to
the Whiche beyng by the goddes in short time to our helth
honour & glorie. Wherefore I praye you alle that any man

make him redy for to remeue and departe. for I haue intencion for to departe at the ende of four dayes Without longer abyding

Heraules, Theseus & Mopsus & all the other knyghtes had grete Joye When they hearde the good disposition of Jason and they answered him that they shoulde be as sone redy as he and threie one & other began to pourueye for them victualles & of all suche thinges as were necessarie for them. The quene & the other ladies linede anone of the departement of Jason. Wherefore they were moche displaye saut & righte desolate and sore anoyed them to see the greyous knyghtes make their preparacions for to departe and that one playned to that other sayng. Certes these knyghtes of grete abandone vs & geue vs ouer. We shal neu haue Joye ne solace. The quene Miphyle among the other was moste anguissous of this departing & cam to Jason & saide to him. Alas alas lord Jason haue ye wel the courage for to withdraue you from me & to geue me ouer tofore ye haue seen the fruyt of your noble persone. Whiche is nourissid in my blood. Ha a my soulace the plaisir of myn eyen may hit not be that the righte amercouse prayer of the moder that shal be of your childe may holde you lyue y^e thre monethis. hit is a litil tyme of in monethes they shal be anon exspired & paste. Alas Jason alas my confort prolonge ye & tarpe your departement at my request for I am she that so moche loueth you that I may no more. Alas beholde with pite my wombe the chambre & mansion of your blood & in

In no wise I requyre you to departe so hastely
Al good sayeth noble lady answered threie Jason if I

myght abide With you lawfully. I assure you that I wold
so With good herte. but I haue auowed & promysed for
to auenture my self in the conqueste of the noble meton or
flees of golde. I knowe not howe long I shall lyue ner
how long hit shall be er I come there. hit is force and grete
necessite for my singuler Wele and perdurable honour that
I employe my tyme entierly Whilis I maye & that I ac-
quite me Diligently to the accomplisshment of my sayd auowe

With this answer the quene ysiphile had in her herte
suche anoye. that she began to wepe & right perfound-
ly to sigh. and after she began to saye softly. Alas. alas
how may myn eyen see the departing of myn aydent Joye.
Alas I was born in an ayll gstellacon Whan I may not
finde a litil of goode fortune in this Worlde. all consolaci-
ons Withdraue them from me. all honour fleeth from me.
all boutees forsake me. & gtrarye all sorow reueth vpon me
All Welthe is ayenst me. & all ayll cometh tofore me in
my psence. for certes if ther soude ony miserie in the fer-
thest place of the Worlde. that miserie depteeth from that plas-
ce for to come to me. Al What sorow. certes I am not goode
ynowh ner of so moche valewe that eny man shall doo ony
thing at my requeste

After madame answerde Jason. me semeth that for
no thing ye ought to demore ner make so meruailous
sorowe. for ye ar in valewe moche more then I can exteme
And as to the regarde of me if ther be ony thing licite &
honeste to me possible. require ye hit & I shal emploie me in
suche wise that ye shal haue cause for to be contente. And
me semeth that ye ought to haue me excused in this case

seen the wolfe in Whiche I am bounden and? if I abode here I
shold not employe but lose my tyme. Ha a my dere frende
and? loue ansWerde the lady Whan shal I haue better cause
for to complayne and? lamonte than now. If and? I had?
lost alle my copame and? if I salde all my riches and?
cheuanche and all that I coude fine & cheuisshe perisse in the
abysses & depnes of the see. Alie that shold not be to me
so heuy to be at my herte ner so grette displeysur as shal be
to me to see your departing. for the see is to terrible, and?
the fortunes prosperities. aduersities and? perils rise and?
soure on alle sydes. Wherefore I am not certain Whether eu
er shall retorne agayn or no. And? theñe ought not I to
haue the dysage hamissid? fro alle consolacion and? Joye, &
ought not my herte to lye on the bedde of tribulacion vnder
the couertour of right mortal Distresse & betwene the sheetes
of bewaylinges. Alas, alas, thinke ye What this doth, but
Whan I perceyue that there is no remedie, and? that yeu
honour had? concluded? your departing? promysyn? to go in
your promysid? voyage, I shal be hit as patiently as to me
is possible. forseen that ye shall promyse me faithfully if
ye come to your aboue in your enterpryse of Colchos. that
ye shall come agayn by this Wyte for to tell me of youre
tydings

When the noble knight vnderstood? that the lady cons
descended? by suche condicion to hys departing he was
right Joyous and? not Without cause, considering the dan
ger Where he and? all his felawship were in. And? theñe
he promysed? to her & swore right solempnly tofore the repsen
tacion of the goddesse pallas Whiche was there that he shold?

retourne vnto her assone as he shold come to the aboue of
his enterprise. and that if the goddes Wolde gyue him so
goode fortune that he myght a liue & hole retourne. Thise
the noble Quene vsiphile some what recomforted and ha-
uyng a grette hope in the retournynge of Jason cessed her
selfe of her lamentacions. ¶ For to brege the matere the
daye came that the noble prau Jason shold goo to the see. on
Whiche daye the noble Prynce and his felawes toke leue
of the noble Quene vsiphile. of the Ladies and Damoy-
selles and thanked them largely of thir goodes & goode
chere that they had made to them. And thise deptyd fro
Lemnos & Wente vnto the porte. but Whan they shold entre
into the shippe. the quene vsiphile presented vnto Jason the
ydole of the goddesse pallas & many ocher ydoles of the gods
des of the see. and made him to putte them in his shippe
Sayng that none eyll ne trouble myghte come to him in
ony wise as long as he kept & helde them in reuerence

Whan Jason apperced the grette largesse of the no-
ble Quene vsiphile & the goode loue wher with she be-
uid him he thanked her moche humbly. and say Wont to
the see and made to Wnde vp the sayle. And thus he and
his compayne deptyd from Lemnos for to saile toward the
yle of colchos. of Whom I wil leue to speke for this present
tyme & also of Jason & of the quene vsiphile. the Whiche
Whan she had born her fruyt by the space of .ix. monethes
hole. she Was deliuered of a moche fat sone. For to re-
te Wel a long of the right fayr & noble yle of colchos. ma-
uising the manere howe hit Was first founden by the God
Appollo. And also how the coultre Was first inhabyted

And by what kynges hit was gouerned. Whiche is a
right diffiaile and harde thing to beleue for many per:sones
that haue not estudied the auncient Croniques of Whom
many ben full hardy and doubtable to be beleuyd for the
straunge and meruaillous Werkes that ben founden in many
hystories and places

I Holb Apollo Was sent by the god Mars into the coun-
trei Where as Was the riche & noble shepe or Weder that bare
the bliese of golde & how he founde there a cyte

HOr to gyue you knowlege of the noble Ile of colchos
I shall departe & tarye for this present tyme to speke
of the faptes of Jason and Will recompte & telle in bryef
what kynges reigned first in colchos and by what manere
and facōn hit was knowen that the riche mouton or shepe
With the floc of golde Was there and also the two mer-
uayllous & terrible booles & the grette espouantable Dragon.
Therfore to come vnto this historie I haue founden an olde
auncient cronicle contynnyng that Whilome Was a kyng
in Athens named Jupiter. but this Was not that Ju-
piter that Was sone of saturne that reigned long in Crete

Whiche is a moche noble cōltre
His Jupiter thē kyng of athenes had iij/sones the
first Was named atropatrus that is as moch as mars in
latyn Which by the athenyens Was callid god of bataill for
cause of many batailles that he had in his time ayens his
neighbouris of Which he had alway the victorie the second
Was apis Whiche Was kyng of argys & apollo that reigned
in archade Was the thirde this apollo Was a man of grette

gouernement. he introwdysed the Archadpous for to lyue
honestly. Certes he conquerd many towames. he had grete
nombre of children. And synably whan they were growen
to age. he deliuerid to them his landes to gouerne. And
after that departed right secretly from Archade. And in
the astate of a medycine or a phisicien he wente in the most
part of the prouynces of the Worlde. he Was thus Wandring
ten yeres. And at the ende of ten yere he arriued at Aethi-
nes. And there founde that his broder Mars Was newly
dede and passed out of this Worlde. and that ther Was
made to him a temple whiche endured after vnto the tyme
of the confusion of saynt denys. He wente into the temple
With an herte replemssed With teres. & lined down to the
erthe to fore the representacion of hys broder the god Mars
Requiring him that he wolde shewe to him that thing that
Was best for him to do. & that he wolde With all his might
ensieue & accomplishe his doctrine & comandement

ANone as Appollo had finyschid his prayer. a grete
Whirling or tourbillon of Winde cam sodaynly & flap-
ped him on the visage wherwith he Was astonped that he
wist not what hit Was. And being in this rauissement
him thought that the god Mars saide to him. Appollo. ap-
pollo. thy prayers ben p'sented in the heuen to the Goddes
Thou hast seen many meruailes of the Worlde. but that is
nothing in regarde of one that thou shalt see. & it shal not
moue be seyn but by the. Therne it pleseeth vs that thou go
into p'tee for to make an arke vnto the semblance & like-
nes of that arke that noe made som tyme for to saue him
& his samplie from the deluge & flood. after that We wil

That thou do charge hit With as grete a nombre of pyrrions
as hit may receyue and that thou & they put you to the see
therin. And? Whan ye haue don so. I shal bring you into the
best ple the moste riche & the most fertile of all the World.
Whiche shal be inhabited by the pyrrions. And? thou shalt
Vnderstande that by this ple is a resorte of the see vnto an
other litell ple Where in is the noble moton or shepe With
the fliese of gold. the Whiche not long syn Was sente by
the goddes Juno to furus and? to his suster Helles bothe
orchassed by their stepmoder for to make them passe the see
Whiche that now is named? hellespont by cause that Helles
lete her fall into the see

The Noble & riche moton theine or shepe of golde is the
most meruaillo9 beste that eu Was in the Worlde / &
hit must be ones conquerd. but that shal be With grete pa
rell and? Wel behoueth thereto a meruaillo9 craft & mistere
And? for somoche theine as thou shalt be in the ple habitable
in the Whiche I shall gdupte & bring the beWare & kepe the
also dere as thou hast thy lyf. that thou go not into the ple
Where the noble moton of golde is in. for I haue therin or
deyned thre bestes. the Whiche by space of time shal cast fire
flambe fumper & burne out of their throtes Wherof shal be
destroyed? al they that shal descende in that ple. exepte only
one vnto a certain terme. With this Wordes Apollo cam
agayn to him self & thinking on the Roys that he had herd
after that he had made his oblacons he depted? out of the
temple & also from athenes. & obeing to the Wil of the god
mars he traualled in such wise by his iournes that he cam
vnto the togame of pitre in the cite of salathie. that Whilom

had? fouled? salathiel . Whiche Was of the lignye of the he-
breys . Thene Appollo logged? him in the folles of a four-
gops named? loth / and? required? him moche that he wolde
bringe him vnto the king of that countre . Whiche Was cal-
lied? Philiteenus . Thene loth accorded? vnto the requeste of
Appollo / and? brought hym to fore Philiteenus / And?
thene Appollo made to him the reuerence and? sayde vnto
the kyng? in this manere

Night excellēt sire I am comen vnto you not only by
my poure volente & auctorite . but I come in thacom-
plissing? the comandement of the god? Mars / god? of ba-
tailles . the Which hath chosen me for to lede certayn nombre
of thy peple into the best Ile of the Worlde . And? for that
complisse the same he hath comanded? the that thou do make
for me an arke in suche wise as I shall deuise . And? after
that thou deliuer to me in / hondred? of thy men? With their
wyues & children the Whiche shal entre into the arke With
me / & then? whan al this shal be don? the god mars by his force
shal bringe vs vnto the yle forsaide / first ten thowsent & people
the sayde yle / & aboute that for to steyde vnto men some mer-
uaillo? werkis that ben there / & to thende that thou ne thinke
that I be ony decepuor or abuser I oblige me to dye mysel-
fly in cage that I be fouled in ony faute pceding fro my pte

Whan the king philiteenus had? he: & appollo & that he
had? beholden that he Was of honourable maintene . he
deceiue him a part & giured? him that he sholde declare what he
Was & of what lyf . but incontinēt whan the king so con-
iured him he began a litil to wepe ashamed notwithstonding
he affirmed? to him that he Was king of archade & sene of

Jupiter first king of Athenes & leader on to god Mars
And after he declared how he had left his wyame & how
he had wandered in the world & how the god Mars was
in the temple & apperid to him & somoche saide to him. that
the king Jugeid him to be most wise & most discrete man
of the world. & after accorded to him al that he had demans
ded in the fauour of the god Mars ¶ For tabregge the ma
ter appollo didd to make the arke in such wise as him se
med best at the expensie of the king. And Incontinent
Whan hit was al made & redy the king didd to put there in
in. C. men of his wyame & as many women with two
knyghtes of his lignage. of Whom that one was named
zechus & that other zethyphid & made hem promise that they
shold holde the ple where Appollo shold bringe them to of
his wyame in souerainete & Whan the pyrians had putte in
the arke their necessites for their vytail & that they had ta
ken leue of the king & his lordes. appollo sette the arke fast
to & theñe sodainly rose & was lift a tempeste so terrible &
so grette that the cordes & cables that helde the arke vnto
the lond beak & theñe it happend that the arke was with
an impetuous walbe transported into the depnes of the see
The king Appollo and all the Pyrians sceyng so
Inpetuouse tempeste and tozmente supposed that the
Arke and all they that were therein shuld haue perished
Wherefore they began to crye and demone the gretteste so
row of the world and began to make grette bewaylinges
and murmur vpon Appollo. but yet that worse is. the
tempeste continued more and more in such wise that it
semed that incontinent al the world shold haue synysshed

Then the kyng philiteus and his men kyng arrayed
vpon the syde of the porte . supposynge neuer more to haue
seen none of them kyng in the Arke retourned into
their howses bewayling them and weping bitterly. This
tempeste dured thre dayes spool. During whiche tyme the
kyng Apollo comforted his men the beste wyse he mighte
and promysed them that With oute faute they shold be deli-
uered from this perill . And so hit happed them to be.
for on the fourth daye after their departing from pyre the
tempeste cessed at the some rising. And the noble Arke
Was caste in a mezuayllous Fegonde of the see kyng by
twene two Iles . of Whiche that one Was grete and that
other lasse

Incontinent that the kyng Apollo felte that the tem-
peste of the see cessed litil & a litil . and after a percy-
uid that the arke Was a ground faste . and the Wynde left
his stronge blowing . & on that othe side the Walles Were in
reste . he Went vp into the higest of the arke & opend a Win-
dowe for to beholde & see Where they Were . & then he apercey-
uid first the ayer wel attemptid & the soile shynnyng faye
& cleer . after he caste his sight downward . & then he sawe
the noble yles . Wherof the more yle Was next vnto the arke
Whiche semed to him so fair and so delicious that he knewe
plainly that it Was the propre yle that Was promysed to him
And that othe yle kyng next that . Was that yle that the
habitation Was defende to him for the grete mezuayles that
there shold falle. And then he Was so glady Joyous & re-
comforted . that he began to synge an hye thankinges & lo-
uinges vnto the god mars . & incontinent whan he had so don

he began to calle vpon the two knyghtes zechius and zeth-
phius. And also his othe loth to whom he sayde that they
ought render and yelde graces and thankinges vnto the
God of batayles. And that they arrayed into the lande
of promysion. And as these two noble knyghtes zechy
and zethphius and the other men & women vnderstood
these tydings they rose vp on her feet made cleane their vi-
sages and clenfid their eyen of their teeris & wepinges lo-
ked vp an hagh & required Apollo that he wolde opene
the doores & windowes of the ark to the ende that they myght
see that lande of promysion

Apollo heering this Requesce and considering the
right grette displeisur in which they hadde ben. and
the right hie gladnesse that they hadde recouered. Opened
all the outrees of the ark and lete goe oute the Pyrens
shepyng to them the ferme lande that they hadde founden.
Whiche they found so noble so delytable and so fertile in all
goodes that them semed that they were in a veray paradys
For the lande was right fertile. the pastures & the herbes
sweete smelling. the trees charged with fruyt. the woodes &
hie forestes full of wilde bestes & veneson. When Apollo
had visited this noble lande and had well comprised &
considered the circuyte & the places of the same. he founded in
a forest an altar in the name of god Mars and did to
him sacrifice. And in the same place the Amazones found
after a temple vnto the goddesse deane. In whiche
Jafon and Medea saue eke offer first and acquynted
them as it shalbe sayd here after & declared more a long
in his place

After the fondacion of this alder Whan the sacrifices
Was don Apollo dyde to calle the / knights zephy-
us and zeth phius & also loth With the peple that he hadde
brought / and demanded them What they wolde do & What
Was thir entencion / And thine they ansuerde as With one
Voys / Certes our entencion & Will is to abyde here & lyue &
Dye / We desire neu to departe / for this shal be the sepulture
of alle vs & of our eyres vnto the ende of the Worlde / the ho-
nour that here haboundeth shal be our mete . & We shal labour
and cultyre the erthe With gooder byrgnes / We shal inhabite
With peple the lowe montaignes & the territories / and thus
We shal lyue in hie felicitye if it be your plaisir . If it be my
playseir ansuerde Apollo / if it had not be only for to haue
Distribued this so noble a londe / knowe ye for certayn that
I had not abandonid my self to the tempestes & perils of
of the see / ne to the grete orages and tourbillous of the im-
petuose Windes / hit pleseth me right Wele that this noble
countre be your habitation / but syn your entencion is suche / it
is aboue all thinges necessarie greetly for you and for your
Wele and recomondacion / that ye render and do your payne
to edeffye a cite and that ye close hit With Walles towers &
pates to thende that none may come vnto you pille-
woble ne trauaylle you in othe maner . and after hit beho-
ueth for to compynque to geder by gooder policie in such facon
that the hardy and puissant of body and courage habyle
them With armes for to resiste the enterpryses of your ene-
myes if ony come for to greue you / the sage and wysemen
shal ordure and teche the rude peple and hard of entendement
The poure shal be holden and bounden to labour eche man

after his degree & calling. And the most subtil shal deuise thinge ppieces for you as towers harnoies & other habylles most serupng to kepe you in tyme of doubt. And With this they shal ordeyne solempne edifices & houses for the cite in the place thereto most propice & couenable

When the pyrians had vnderstande Appollo, alle they answered frely that they wolde accomplishe to their power all that he wolde couceyle them, and that he shold be their fader, & they his children. Therne they chose a place couenable to bilde their cite, and tarped not long after but that they began to bolde & house a long by the see side in such wise that by space of tyme they founded & bilde a Ryght noble cite & closed it With Walles ditchis & gates. Appollo named this cite Jacoynte the pyrians edificed in the myddes therof a moche sumptuous palays. And on that othre side zechius zethrephius & loth made also many houses, & by space of tyme their generacion multiplied gretly & meruailously. Wherof Appollo thanked the god Mars & dide to him sacrifice. This don he assembled on a daye alle the peple & saide to hym in this maner tofore hym all

O Ple of god Mars When I consideer the Wele and the valoure of your habitacion ye ben moche holden to the goddes. Wherfore I praye you from hens forward that ye serue him With good herte. And after that I praye you that ye notiffre pres & concord to gedre. And that ye kepe you from all dypysion & rancour. & I praye you to banishe from your corages pryde hate couetise gloutynye & al othre vices. & gsequently I geyle you that at this time ye gstitute vpon you iuges the two vertuous knyghtes zechius

and? zechephys and? that ye to them obeye fountainly. & if
ye doo these thinges certaynly alle goodes shall folow in
yow. And? if ye doo not I declare to yow for trowth that
in short tyme in this Cyte shall not abyde lord? ner holles
standyng? ner one stone vpon an othr. Appollo had? not
so sone fynysshid? these wordes but that alle the the ston-
dyng? opened? her mouthes & cryed? With an hie voyce say-
ing? Tully Appollo thou art the god? of saporice as long
as we lyue we wyll haue none othr Judge but the. And?
to the we shall submytte vs & all our affayres. And? desir-
ing? thyn holy sacrifices maners, and? honest doctrynes to
enfranchise to our powres. We wyll that thou be our pastour or
herdman, and? we shall be thy sheep

When Appollo had? vnderstande this that sayd? ye
he answerde to hem and? sayd?. Certes fair lordes
hys apperteyneth not to me to receyue the grette honour that
ye alle offere and? presente to me. ye knowe how that zechus
and? zechephys ben of youre nacion. And? I am here al-
lone and? a straüger. hit is among yow aydent and? no-
toyre. that ye shall not talie in pacience my correction as ye
shold? doo of zechus and? zechephys. And? for so moche
I praye yow that With so grette charge & burthen ye leye
not on my back. for hit is none nede. and? for to save the
verite zechus and? zechephys ben the wyse knyghtes wel
attempted? and? propice to excusie those dygnities. And?
therefore ye ought to receyue them. for certes ye ben holden
so to doo and? therie your wel shall folowe & be aydent. &
ye so doyng? pres and? loue shall be woted? in yow. And?
ther shall be no man that shall be so hardy to conspire ony

Fumour. Fancie. Rebellion. ne machine ony trouble in no
maner of the Worlde. And sayng these wordes all the pe
ple began to murmure. And zechius and his felawe ze
thephus bring this parlement to geder With loth & some
other principals then there that heere. considerid the people
Wolde in no wyse heere their oppinion. concluded to make
an answere suche as foloweth. Whiche loth pronouced and
sayd in this manere

Apollo in no wise putte no doubt in this Worke for
so moche as thou art among vs of vnknowen gene
ration. Thy sapience and Wyse dom is more playfaute to
the peple. that the naissauce or birth of zechyus & of zethe
phius. Thou art the right myrour of our doctrine. the pa
tterne of our policie. the right oustyll that poliffith and en
lumyneth vs & our rude ingenyes. Certes the two good
knightes zechius & zethephius thanke the of the right grete
honour that thou dost to them. And they being adioyned
With the peple Will. that thou haue vpon vs and the Cyte
soutayn sepgnourye. and therefore Wille thou nomore se the
Weyes so contrepysed. but enploye thy corage after the taste
of our desires. for hit is ordeyned & concluded. that thou
shalt be our kynge. And for to supporte the shalt be comysed
zechius & zethephius thy liutenants. the Whiche by thy in
troducyon shall haue the charge & thought vndre the of the
comyn besines & smale thinges. of Whiche they shall haue
the knowleche for to determine

Continore as loth had fmisshid his pposicion. at
the instailure of all the peple Apollo accorded in alle
thing vnto their Wyll. And thene forthwith two of the

most grettest of the peple toke him vpon their sholdres and
caryng, byue le wy appollo Whiche is as moch to saye as li-
ue the king appollo. they bare him vnto the palays. & there
they sette him in the throne of iustice. And zechus & zeth-
phus Were sette in an othre siege more lower ¶ What shal
I make yow long proesse. the one & othre made thre to the
king appollo homage And for to entreteine his astate.
Were ordeyned certayn nombre of peple. And after thys
Was ordeyned that thre shold be forgid moneye in the cite
For the king appollo enseigned the place in the yle where
he had a right good myne of golde. When all these thinges
Were thus ordeyned & concluded. the peple Withdrew hem
Euery man into his place thankyng the goddes that Ap-
pollo had agreed & accorded that thing that they somoche
desired. that Was that he shold abide there their king for to
holde them in pees. reson & Justice. Therfore appollo as their
souerayn abode & dwelled in the palais accompanied of the
two lymightes zechus & zethphus and many othre that he
Withheld in his seruice. & from that daye for ward appollo
gouerned & gouyrd the peple so wisely & discretly that by
the space of .xij. yere he Was meruailously belouyd of all
his subgettis. & also of the colitrees by. Whiche had know-
ledge of him

¶ How the god mars sent to the king appollo the maner
how the moton or shepe of gold might & ought be gauerd

The historie that moche is auncient ðerseth that at
the ende of these .xij. yeres. A terrible & grette meruail
is apperid gretly in the lital yle that Was there by. For

that was seen in many nyghtes certayn oxen or bulles of
fyre so grete that they inflamed alle the regyon of the ayre
And theie that zechius and zethephias and the people
aperceyved all playnly this meruaylles they cam on a
nyght to the kynge Apollo and the wyf hym how the sy-
tyl Ile was in a terrible fladme. And syn sayde to him
that they wold knowe what hit mighte be, and that they
supposed that there were men comen thider by some auen-
ture. Thise Apollo answered to them in this manere, cer-
tes saye lordes I haue told you to fore this tyme that in
this Ile the god Mars and the god of nature shall doo
make apere the most grete and the most terrible meruayle
of the world. And yet I telle and saye to you that ther
is non other thing but the meruayles of the goddes and
therefore be ye content and in pees & thinke nomore thereon
And that ye kepe you in ony wyse of the world that ye go
not thider for as moch as hit is straitly defended, some
there were that were content with this answer and some
not. And among other zechius sayde a hye & clerely that
he beleuyd hit not and that on the morne he wolde passe ou-
in that Ile for to knowe the trouth with so grete a compa-
nye that if there were ony straungers he wold putte hym to
deth or in his mercy by armes

The king Apollo vnderstode not this answer of ze-
chius, wherefore he lette him speke what he wolde, & then
zechius drewe him a parte from thens right secretly accom-
panied of therty men. Whiche were all of one oppnyon.
And concluded among them that on the morne early they
shold come to the porte, & they shold go to this yle & deceyue

the king apollo. This ple was of the facō of a byrde that
men calle in that cōltre colcu. this nyght passed ou and
on the morn in the lrekyng of the dyre zechius & his .xxx.
felawes all armed and wel in poynt went to the see and
began to rowe toward the ple of colchos but hit abode not
long after that the king Apollo whiche was accustomed
to pise letymes cam to a window of his palais & beheld
toward the see. And aperceyued anone at the pue or
see side many women & children and also sawe the shype
that zechy and his felawship lede toward colchos. Wht
fore he wist not what to thinke ner saye. and callid loth
and his seruautes that were besoldyng upon the watre
Of whome he demanded curtosly what they were that they
beheld in the shippe. And wher they intended so hastily
And at whos comandement. Thene they answered that it
was zechius and .xxx. men armed and well in poynt in
his felawship. And that they hadde intencion for to go in
to the ple of Colchos for to knowe the trowth wherof proce
ded the grete flames sunyres and vapours that they had
seen

Whan the king Apollo vnderstode these tydings
he lifte his eyen on hye & escried & saide. O god cre
atour of all creatures what folie & thene smote his breste
With his fist in signe of grete angour after he sente for
to sele zethrephi & som marōners & whan zethrephi was
come apollo saide to him alas my dere broder if eu ye wil see
zechy haste you see him there in a ship & .xxx. yonge men
With him they ken in intencion for to descende in colchos as
these women haue certefied me. And finally yf they go

ouer fette. they shall take harme. for they shall neuer retorne.
And therefore late he take a shippe in all haste and
late he wolbe after them for to retayne them if hit be to be
possible for to lette and tourne them from this folishe en-
terprise. or ellis I suppose that shortly a grette meschepes shal
falle on them. ye in suche wyse that they all shall lose their
lyf. In sayng these wordes the kyng Apollo. & zeph-
us the good knight. loth and their peple entred into the
shippe that the mawmers had made redy and wolbe with
alle the haste they might after zechius and his felawes for
to haue retaynde them. but all was for nought. For they
coude not so fore haste them that they coude come so nygh that
they might speke to them. And from fette they salde them
outre in to the perillous Ile. ye er they were halfe waye
thiderward.

When Apollo aperceyuid the grette daunger.
Where zechius & his felawes had putte hem in ayenst
his Wyll and leue. he was so angry that he demored the
most meruayllous fowle of the worlde. for he lound par-
sapply zechius and in lyke wyse zephys & many other
Yet alway he cessed not to go forth and wolbe til he cam
nygh the Ile vpon a howe shotte. And in beholding he ap-
perceyuid many bouffes of flambe & of a thynk sumptere or
smoke springe into the ayer. After this was not long
after when he herd many pietous cries. one & other right
ferdfull. And synably he aperceyuid one of the felawes
ship of zechius venne oute of this Ile as a man al despay-
red. the whiche cryng right horribly put him self in to
the see vpon to the necke

Incontinent Whan Appollo appoyued & Understood
thise thinges • & among all othe he beheld him that
Was thus come & had put him in the see. Certes he Was
fore a fasshid. but for to knowe all the tydings he made
to rowe ner him • & foud that the Water where he Was in.
boilled by grette hete al aboute his body. The pure felawe
incontinent that he lined the king appollo his lord began
passing pietously to escrie vpon him weping & sayng. O
A sire Appollo if hit be possible to the. helpe & deliuer me
from this mortal daunger. Whan appollo sawe the pure fe-
lawe in suche desolacō the teeris fell down from his eyes. &
for as moche as the Water boilled so aboute him he had grette
pite & demanded of him What cyled him so to crye & wepe
And from Whens that Water cam that so boilled aboute
him. & aydy syn Where Was zechi. Alas ansuerde the pu-
re felawe Whiche labourid spynnyng thre to the deth in a
dolour & payne inestymable. Praye ye sire for zechius & for
his felawes. for I haue seen all. one after anothe dye in a
mortal desresse and so anguissously. that vnneth that
is creature spynnyng that coude truly accompte and telle
hit to you

Whan Appollo hearde speke of the deth of zechi and
his felawes he Was so sorowfull that he wist not what
to do. but ansuerde to the pure felaw and saide by grette ad-
miration. how maye that he saye sire for I sawe right now
zechi and all his felawes that Were With him Whan they
toke londe in colchos in descordyng from the shippe. Alas
dere sire ansuerde thine the felawe. Thyt is Well Beson that
I recompte & telle you the trowth & verite of the manere of

this cruel aucture. Certes sice hit is veray trowth that
incontinout that zechius & the other entrid into the yle. We
appetaynd from fere in a passing fayr medowe a luyng
beste fedynge all of fyn golde. And Was as grete as an
hors of the facon & fourme of a sheep or moton. Therie We
concludyd to geder With one Wyll that We wolde haue ta-
ken him & therie We Wente forth & supposyd to haue taken
hit by force or other wise. And for to so doo We marchyd
therward to oure myll helle for anon after & right so
daynly sprang out of a temple the most fair and the most
riche that I euer sawe. a moche meruayllous Dragon and
ferdful With thre tonges castynge fyre and flambe With
smoke out of his throte & forth With incontinout sprang
also out of holes in the erthe two moche horrible hooles ha-
uyng legges & feet all of copur. their hornes Were grete and
sharp. their eyen gretter & more reddy then boplyng copur or
metal. the Whiche thre bestes so dredefull disgorged & caste
out fyre of their throtes & benym vpon vs in suche facon.
that zechius & all the other dyde there in suche payn & doloure
that Was neuer lylie ther to recorded. and of vs. xxx. fe-
lows ther is none escaped. except my self Whiche Was laste
and ferthest behind. for Whan I appetaynd the meschepes
so grete I put me to flight. but I coude not so fast flee. but
that the terrible Dragon cast vpon me a gobet of the moste
detestable infection that euer Was. the Whiche doth me some-
che payn & meschief and holdeth me in suche a benynng in
all my body that I muste nedes take by dolourouse deth the
ore of this Worlde. Wherefore I require yow that ye goo no
ner Colchos

Wyth this Wordes the doleful man fynished his dayes
in anguisshe & payne, and the soule deptyd from the
body in the p'sence of Apollo. the Whiche for this cause de-
mored the grettest & most terrible sorow that might be, and
With that wose the Wynde by grette sodayne pyries that came
from the West. Whiche tourmented the see and mayd hit
meruailously. and after this apperid in the ayre grette
lightnynges of fire the Whiche cam lauching bytwee the
king apollo and zethphius and the other beynz in the
shipe. And the Was none of thm so assured but Wyth
the Wynde & the impetuous lightnyng they Were litten doun
vnto the botom of the ship. and in suche wise they Were sme-
ton With the lightnyng & tourment and With the orage
of haylle stones that Apollo him self knewe not a grette
While if euer he shold escape this dauger or no. For aboute
hem they salde no more. thne men doo in a Wynters night
at mydnyght whan hit rayneth. Notwithstandyn dur-
ynge this tempeste and derlioues the good kyng Aps-
pollo he: & a boye sayd to him in this manere not alowde.
But With a moderat boye in suche wise as some Well vnder-
stande hit

Apollo the god Mars comandeth the that thou Per-
tourne incontinont to thy cite for zethius thy good
frende is dede by his grette outrage in this prillous ple &
all his felawes in like wise as it hath ben late to the decla-
re. Also all they that fro hns forth put hem or descende in
to this ple for to seeke auenture or offer wise shal neu Per-
come agayn. but shal leue there their lyf Without ony res-
pite. for as moche as the goddes wil not that it be inhabited

Unto the time that a knight shal defende therein Which shal
conquer the noble moton or shepe of golde by the meen of
them that shal come of thy seede, to Whom thou shalt leue
a billie Breton With the hande of the godd marz. the Whiche
billie is now vnder thy hede. & greepeth from poynt to poynt
all the mysteries & craft that he behoueth to obserue & keepe
for to obteyne & come to thing of so hie recomendacion that
like thereto hath ben ne neu shalbe in the worlde vnto the ti
me that the holy & newe lawe shal come. & after that tyme
long after the mystery of the flees of golde shal hply be
celebredd & halowedd

Wyth this the wis was still. & Appollo on this that
he hadd herde began to rise abasshid & esmayed of this
werke. And fowde vnder his hede the billie a fore said whi
che he kepte fougneusly & after he & his felawship retorne
vnto the cite for the tyme & the grette storme was incont
nont gon and dryuen away in the ayer & vanisshe. and
there **A**s he and his peple were arryued at the port
and out of the ship forthwith the weder began to chaunge
and began to snowe. to rayne. to blowe & make one so ter
rible a storme and tempeste that by force of the outtraypo
rage the arlie in the Whiche Appollo and all his gpanye
cam in to that ple that they inhabited and also al the ships
pis and other bootes that they had made meuyd them to
geder in suche wise that the cables and cordes that helde them
al to the port al to brake. & the said vaissels & ships were
blowen vnto the pcell of ple of colchos by so meruailous a
furour that they were al to smyten in piesses and broken
in suche maner that the bordes of the bootes & other piesses

Withoute nombre floted here and there in the see. & thus
by this waye they were all lost and spoile. of the which
aventure all they that were then at the porte beholding were
fore eschaped and not without cause for neuer tofore was
seen so meruailous a tempeste. & thought wel that it woulde
not wel. and sayde that one to that other that their goddes
were angry with them when suche tempest came to them the
to their grete damage and preiudice

How the kinglyt zethphius conspired against Apollo
the kyng and how they had batayll to geve

After this awfull aventure the king Apollo & they that
were with him returned vnto the palays inclining
their heedes adown & shewing that anoye had enterprised them
when they were come to the palays all they bewailed zechi-
us. & during this sorow the wyf of zechius named Mena
came thither for to here tidinges of her husbande. & hit was
sayd to her that he was left dede in the yle of colchos. wherefor
she demored so meruailous sorow that she fell to the erthe
all in a spasme & a swoone. & after came to her self. & then
she rent of her a tyre and drew her hert out of her hede by
moche aspre anger & sorow in suche a facon that forthwith
she was deliuered of a childe which she had geiured of her
lorde & husbande the which dyde assone as it was born for
it had not his full time. for the death of which childe the
anger & sorow was moche the more. Apollo then benyng
to comforte her dyde all that he coude. but yet halpe not ner
profited no thing. & made her to be brought into his hous for
the better to make her wepinges & lamentacions at her wyll

And ther was none that might comforte her. The Women
The King. & frondes of them that were dede With zechi⁹ sem-
blably made grete sorow. During Whiche sorowe. Appollo
visited ofte times Mena. & founde that she had continually the
teeris in her eyen. so Wel she was a moche fayr lady. By
haunting from day to daye Appollo knewe the grete & good
loue that she had to her husbonde. & that in no maner might
forgette him began to wepe amoro⁹ of the lady in so moche
that he required her to be his Wyf. And she agreed and
acorded thereto in suche wise that the oue espoused that other
And engendered on her a daughter. the Whiche was borne
in goode tyme & was namede fanoles

H Mounge all other thinges zetephrius began to haue
ouye vpon the King Appollo for as moche as his glo-
rie increased dayly. & more & more. This miserable ouye in-
creased in his corage. & him seemed that if of Appollo & of
mena cam a sone. that sone shoulde succede to the crowne after
appollo. for Which cause he employed him self With al his
power to please & please a pte of the citezeyne. & When he
felte him in their grace he assembled hem on a daye in his
hous and saide to them in this maner. My brethren and
goode frondes ye knowe Well that I am of your signage
And that all my lyf I haue conused louyngly among
you. and in lyke wise myn auctres With yours haue had
alway outier aliance. this considerid my herte iugath that
ye owe me goode Will and desire myn ouerces and honour
And for somoche as your power is right grete in this ci-
te. I pray and requyre you. yf hit so happe that appollo go
fro lyfe to deth that ye Will haue my sone for recomended

and that he may be kyng after him as ye knowe wel that
he is thereto worthy

The frendes of zethaphius hearing these wordes . all
accorded With goode herte to do for him all that they
mighte . Therie zethaphius promised to them many grette
thinges in caas they wolde make Jeteris his sone kyng . &
promised so moche good that they coniured the deth of the
kyng Apollo . And in dede they made covenaut that they
sholde slay him if they founde him at their auantage

After this coniuroyson therie that these miserable &
peruers traytres were withdeawen into their houses
they comened With their neyghbours of the deth of the
kyng apollo . & promised them grette nombre of money if they
might come & obteyne their intent . som ther were couctous
desiring their singuler prouffit accorded vnto this sedicion
but also som ther were that in no wise wolde assente thereto .
but allowed the grette prouffit & wisdom of Apollo . &
shewed wel that they had him better in her than zethaphius
Thus among them began to make & rise many rancours .
discordes & debates . & this tumult roos in so hie termes & so
plainly that zethaphius & his complices couerely murdered
many of them that wolde not acorde vnto their trayson . &
somoch mulceplied these outragious synes that when som
of the wellwillars of the kyng apollo sawe their felawes
murdered they drew to the kyng apollo & tolde to him the
machinacoon of zethaphius . & the outragious synes that his
felawes did . & required him moch that he wolde take heed
& entende to their saye . & to finde such remedie to kepe his
lyf wele & honour & the prouffit of the comyn wele

The king Apollo Was meruailously troubled & had grete sorow in his corage When he Was aduitised of these hard tydings. how Wel he aduyfedy him right Wylfely for With all Diligence he did take informacō of the se thinges. & fōude that they had said to him the treute & trowth. & that zethephus seduyfedy the peple ayenst him by tpramye al aydente. & that continually he had in his house an. C. men of ayl lye the Whiche comysed al the ayl they coude thinke vpon them that they fōude not of their lende. the grete trouble & displeisur of king Apollo doubled theise When he knewe for trowth that it Was trewe that he Was aduitised of. Notwithstanding he ordeyded the malice of zethephus & his complices a certayn space. but When he apperayued their aduyte. and that fro day to day they appayred more theise amōde. he sente to zethephus that he shold do Justice on his seruantes & suche as Were culpatible of the deth the Whiche tpramysed in the cite. & if he wolde not he wolde seche remedye hym self

When zethephus vnderstode the message of the king Apollo. he ansuerde to him With a mouth ful of felompe that he Was Wise ynough for to correcte his seruantes. and that he wolde not do but at his plaisir. And theise the messenger cam & reported this answeere to king Apollo the Whiche he herd. Apollo delibertyd in hym selfe that he wolde suffer a lital for to see how his enemies wolde mayntene hem. During Which time he helde hym Wel assuured in his palais. but it Was not long after but zethephus & his folk gmyfed more outrages & cruelte theise they did tofore in somoch that al the peple was & meuid on a day

And there Were some that cam vnder Appollo. And the
other Wente to the traytres. the Whiche assemblyn in thys
mauer by grete pryde that surmounted on thm and sente
to Appollo that he shold presly departe out of the palays
and goo his Waye out of the cite. or ellys they Wolde Wele
that he knewe that they Were his mortell enemyes. Anone
as Appollo had receyved this mandement he vnderstoode
Well that the thynge Was in ayll terme if he put not payn
to subdue and put vnder thys traytres by armes. Wherfor
he callid the peple thm that Were of hys partie and sayd
to thm. I saye sirs ye knowe Well ynow. ye haue me con-
stitute vnto kynge aboue you. how Wel me thynketh zethaphius
Wold take from me this Dignite. And if saye he is de-
clared myn enemy. What is to be don here to. They ans-
werd. Thou arte our kynge. other kynge than the We
Wyll not haue during our lyf. and for so moche as euery
king is bounden to kepe & defende his peple. And semblably
ken all peple bounden to expose body & goodes for thier kynge.
Hit semeth vs expedient that Without lenger taryng We
ought to goo & assaile thyn enemye & oures. to thowde to
punyshe him & his complices

When Appollo had vnderstonde this that sayd is he
accorded to the same lightly and putte hym anone
to armes. And so dyde alle they of hys partie. & assone
as they Were all in poynt. they Wente on the Waye towarde
the market place. & there comen the kynge sent one of his
knights vnto zethaphius to signifie to hym that he shold
come to Appollo for to amende his messayges of which he
& his oplices Were charged with. theie zethaphius answe-

that he wolde go vnto his enemye but that shalbe said with
strength of men of armes so purssant and strong that
hit had ben better for him that he hadde neuer sette foot in
this countre. And saye to him hardily that if he be wel cou-
raged that he & his welwillars be not fowden to fore my
strength, but that they goo so fere that of them we heve
neuer after tydings. Assone as the kynight hadde vnder-
stande this that sayd is he returned vnto his lord & re-
counted to him what he had exploited. And zephirus
withouten longer taryng marched forth accompanied of
his gyltes al armed to the place where he supposed to fynde
apollon as he that was aduertised of the enterprise of the
kynight. & went so forth that they founde their adversaries the
whiche were so esmeured vpon thym that incontinent that
they had espied eche other. they escried them to the deth. &
ran vpon eche other armed one with an harnet on the hede
an other armed the body. one bring a clubbe. an other a
swerde aul fourbushid. & without other parlement holding
they began a bataile vpon the market felomous & hard mer-
uailously. In casting terrible eyes one & other as it had
ben thonder comen down from heuen. and with this alle
the women & litil children of the cite cam rennyng & cryed
weping so right anguissously that hit was grete pite to
see hem make their bewailinges & sorowe

Thus as ye may vnderstande began the bataylle of
the Cytizens the one against that other & in the
comynge to gyder they smote eche other cruelly without ha-
ving regard sauf only to slee eche other. but the kynight
apollon flethens & loth put hem forth among their enemies

so fere in gyving pfall strokes and terrible on the right
syde & on the left side by suche vertu that the place was anon
dyed and wet with the blood of the malefactours and
they dyd so knyghtly & cheualeously & in especial Ap-
ollo. that ther was no traptre but that he trembled to fore
hem / And every man began to make place to the noble
knyng. Therie zethrophius had suche sorow that he cam and
put him to fore the lorde of the knyght flettris & of loth
And he had with hym .v. of his best fighters and such
was their aventure that with one stroke the gentil knyght
flettris smote down zethrophius to the erth among the
orde bodies and toke him. And in this herte Apollo &
loth fought so fore with the othr and so eagerly that they
slew the moste parte. And hit was not long after that
the traptours lined that their capitayne was fore hurte &
taken. Wherefore they turned their back and putte them
in flight in alle parties a long by the ryue of the cite and
so sparkled abroad

How the knyng Apollo gaf to his daughter the hille &
manere for to conquire the moton or shep of gold. Why
che cam after to Medea

When the gentil knyng Apollo sawe that his mortall
enemy was holden and that his complices put them
to flight incontinent cessed the bataylle and returned
to his palays with grete glorie. And eche man cryed.
Hale be gyven to the knyng Apollo. Many of the prynces
apall of the peple cam thence to fore the knyng & wolde there
have slayn the vntrewe zethrophius. But zethrophius

Required them humbly mercy & confessid his grete faulte
And therewith cam there his Wyf that kneeled to the erthe
before the nobles & the peple and required them of gree for
her husband so humbly that the kynge had pytie of her . &
saued zethrephius lyf . But that same daye he accused all
them that had comysed the grete awll . of Whom the kynge
Apollo dyd do Justice . And after this gaf to Helle-
nis the office of zethrephius . And from this day forthward
the cyte Was nourissid in pces the space of many yeres to
the lounge & pcesing of Apollo

Athaphius Dismyssed of his office as sayd is at-
temptid his courage and gouerned him so Wel and
discretly that he recouirid the loue and good grace of the
kyng . & in suche wyse that by the maue of Mena the kyng
Apollo gaf in mariage his daughter Phaulos vnto the
sone of zethrephius named Phetis . This Phetis Was a
wyse yong man . prudent . discrete . attemptid and moche
louid the goddes . alle vertues & good Justice . Whan they
had conuersed With him a certayn space he considerid two
things . the proumpe & wisdom of Phetis Was that one
And that other Was that he wolde retourne in to greece . he
constituted in this copame Phetis kyng . And the peple
confermed him . And hit Was not long after that mena
departed fro the lyf by deth . Wherof appollo made meruail-
lous sorowe . And thene Whan he had long wepte the deth
of his Wyf . and felte his oide to approche he called on an
ayn his daughter Phaulos and sayd to her . My deere
daughter I take leue of the . for I must secretly departe from
this cōtre . and allone retourne into Greece Where I Was

borne howe Well first er I departe I late the Quene of this
 yle / Wherof I haue in myn harte grete Joye. And for as
 moche as I knowe thy Wytt thy Discrecion and thy Vir-
 tues . I shall deliuer to the . the bylle that the god Mars
 hath Wreton conteynyng all the manere howe me shall do
 for to conquere the noble moton or shep of gold in the yle
 of colchos . and for to destroepe all the terrible bestes that
 ben in the same yle . And I comande that to no man ly-
 upng ne to no creature of the Worlde thou shewe hit not
 But yf hit be in thende of thy life vnto a doughter that
 shall come of the . vnto Whome thou shalt make her swyre
 that semblably she shall not shewe hit to no persone sauf
 only to her doughter . And so from doughter to doughter
 Hyt pleseth the god Mars that this bylle be kepte vpon
 payne of deth vnto the tyme that oute of Grece shall come
 a kynyghte in to this palays that shall be Worthy to see it
 And shall conquere the noble moton or shep of gold

With these Wordes the kynge deliuerid the bill to his
 dere doughter the Whiche conteyned in substance the
 termes that folowe . Yf thou loue thy lyf & wilt auenture
 thy self for to conquere the moton or shep of gold . hit is
 of pure necessite that thou haue the habytes that appollo was
 clad With all at the oure that this bill was deliuerid to
 him . After hit behoueth that thou haue his armures and
 that thou were his golwe aboute them . And of the other
 clothes thou make sacrifice vnto the god Mars and put
 ther With a hole Wherof thou shalt kepe the blood . After
 this thou shalt take the powdere of the sacrifice and put

hit in thre parties. that is to Wete one. With the blood of
the hole. And this myction shall haue suche vertue. That
yf thy body be anoynted therewith the fyre ne the tenym
of the dragon and of the two meruailous booles that be
pe the moton may not noye the. Vnto the regarde of the
seconde parte of this powder thou shalt medle hit with glue
And with this glue thou shalt enoynte the mosels of
thise two meruailous booles. to Whom thou mayst the ne
seurely appoche notwithstanding that they cast fyre ayonst
the dismesurably. But Whan their mosels ben englued they
may then caste nomore fyre ne tenym. Therne thou shalt go
to the dragon. Whom thou muste see by thy strengthe and
by thy hardynesse. And then Whan thou shalt haue slayn
him thou shalt retorne to the two meruailous booles. and
hpe their eyen. And thou shalt polie hem and make hem
to tourne fourre wydd of londe. the Whiche thou shalt solve
With the teth of the dragon that then is ded. And af
ter thou shalt make them to harolde hpt. And then sodayn
ly shall growe of this erthe many Geants armed. Why
che shall arise ayonst the. And Whan hit shall comen to
smyting. caste vpon them the thirde parte of the powder
And anon they shall fyghte to gyder. and eche of them
shall see that other. And then Whan thou shalt haue
dond alle this that sayd is. then thou mayst take the no
ble moton or shepe of golde and conquere hpt. And then
thou shalt flee hym. & With the body reserued the bliese of
golde thou shalt make sacrifice to the god Mars kneeling
and humplyng thy self tofore him thou shalt saye thys
oryson that foloweth

Are my godd that by the suffraunce of the Godd of nature hast puissaunce for to chaunge the nature of bestes. And that by thy propre vertue conduytest all bestes les and bringest them to thy playse. I thanke the Wyth all my herte of that thou hast made me to doo. And praye the humbly that thou receyue my sacrifice in greet. And that thou wilt conduyte me With myn honour and bringe me vnto my countrey. And thus When thou hast fynysshid thy prayer, thou mayst retourne With glorie in to thy countrey and be seased With the noble fluse of gold.

M Dere daughter said thes Apollo lo here the Wytynng that I haue spoken of. And after that lo here myn habytes that be requysite for to obteyne the conqueste of the shepe of golde. And myn armures ben in the temple of godd Mars, and there shall abyde vnto the tyme that this noble conqueste shall be don. And therefore kepe them well and soyngeously that no daunger come to you, and that I charge the by the comandement of the goddes. And I praye you for all the plaise that ye may doo to me that no persone be aduertised of my departing. The Phaulos promysed & swore to her fader that she shold doo to her what he had required her and charged her With. And thes they toke leue eche of othre Wepynng right tenderly. And syn Wote Phaulos With the kynge Pterix for hit was night and the goode king Apollo abode in his chambere vnto on the mornynge. & thes deptyd al alone & entred into a lital boote al ppier whiche he had to make thes he recomanded him in the garde & keeping of the goddes

And then a Winde smote on the ship that brought hym
vpon the depe see . and ye shall vnderstande . that the same
day the king Phetis was wel aduertised that his fader in
lawe was goon & departed he began to demone and make a
meruayllous sorow . & so dyde all the peple . but Whan they
sawe that they coude not haue him agayn ner recouure him
They comanded him to the garde of the goddys mase . Then
the king Phetis began to haue the gouernaunce of the roya-
me . & conduyted it in suche wise that in short time he gate
the loue of all the peple & of the nobles of the royaume

The kyng Phetis then after the departyng of the olde
king Apollo had of his Wyf Phaulos a daughter
named Ortis . This daughter cam to age & was married
vnto a noble man of grece named Oetes . the Whiche by
fortune of the see was brought into this countre in the time
that the kyng Phetis was in his olde & auncient dayes . the
ladyes of Syche cam thence into this marche . & wel suppo-
sed to haue gotten & taken this cite of Jacopute by assault
But the inhabitantes of the cite bare hym so strongly that
this multitude of Women were constreyned to cesse of their
enterpryse . Wherof they had grete sorow & assieged the cite
And during their siege they made the temple of the goddys
desseuane . of Whom is spoken tofore . this temple is lyke to
an other that they made in Ephese

During their siege Oetes Whiche was strong and
cheualerous and moche vallyant in Armes and
of grete conduyte . scarmussed wth hym many tymes
to his honour . And dyd so moche . that Whan the La-
dys had persourmed their temple . & that they considered

that the cite Was imprenable by assault, & also that the cite;
zeyne cam not oute agaynst them in bataille. Wherefore they
lost their tyme, they reysed their siege & returned vnto the
see. of Whom som other thez Were that Wente vnto the yle of
colchos. but they that so adu ventured them returned neu
agayn. after the departing of this assemble of ladies the
king Phrix gaf his daughter to Oetes. & made them to
Wedde that one to that othr in the temple of Dyane Whiche
Was meruailous riche. Thene anon after phrix & phano
les dyed, & Oetes Was the thirde king of this yle by the as
sente of al the peple. This kynge Oetes foude a myne of
golde. Wherof he dide do make vassell & othr vtensilles ne
cessarie & pprice vnto his housholde. this Was the moste ri
che kyng of al the Worlde in that tyme. he dide do make an
ydole al of fyn golde representing the godd Mars. & ano
ther representing the goddess Deane the Whiche Were in a wode
edeffied of golde Wher in he had al maner of Wilde bestes.
After he dide do make a fair gardyn of plaisance in Whis
che he fouded a temple vnto the goddess Venus vnto Whom
he dide do make a riche ymage Whiche Was al of fyn golde
And aboute the same Were fifty men & as many Women
that desired & required eche othr of loue. & they Were made
With so amercous maners. that al they that beheld them Were
lightely & sone mayed to lupture. Hit is not to be vntrem
brid that among all these thinges the saide king Oetes
had a daughter by his Wyf ortis. This daughter grewe &
Was named Medea. & becam passing beautifull & fayr. yet
he had another daughter by his Wyf & a sone. the daughter
Was named Caliope and the sone Was named absceles

At the burthe of this Abscethius the quene Ortis Was so
feek that she leyde her down in her mortal bedde. and callyd
to her her daughter Medea. and deliuerid to her alle the
thinges that the kyng Apollo had deliuerid to his doughter
Phaulos touchyng the farte of the conquest of the gol
den ftese. And also taught her many enchantements. &
With this she gaf to her a Kyng of golde Whermy Was a
stone of fuche vertu that hit shold make them myssible that
bare hit. And this don she passed out of this Worlde wher
fore Oetes Medea & Caliope demored meruayllous grete
fowle. And there I Wyl reste of this fowle & shal recomp
te what Was the oide of the kyng Apollo

¶ Howe the kyng Apollo arriued at the porte of Sta
rille. And how he departed secretly fro the kyng Serath
and arriued at the yle of Colchos & of his deth and how
the kyng Serath confessid Apollo to be a god

¶ When the kyng Apollo Was allone on the see as
hardy is. he abandoned him vnto the fortune of the
Wyndes & of the Waters conspyng and trustyng in the grece
of the goddess. And his fortune Was fuche. that he arri
ued at the porte of Starille a cite of the royaume of Pyre
And there fonde that the kyng Philiteus laye there pas
siny feek. And there Wrote to him. and after the Fau
rences made. recounted to him fro point the poynt all that
Was befallen to him & his peple. how that they had fonde
the yle that the goddess had promised to him. and how they
had made the cite. & how they had made him king & how ze
chy & his felawes deyed in the yle of colchos. how zephthi had

conspired agaynst him. how he had made his sone phrix king
And how he was departed thens allone. The king Phi-
liten had moche meruaile of these thinges. And made
grette chere to Appollo after his power. but anon after he
deyde & after him succeeded in his wyame a sone that he had
Whiche was named Serath. Thene when Appollo sawe
that Serath was obeyed king of Pyre. he cam to him on
a dape to take leue for to retorne into his cōuntry. but Se-
rath wolde not that he sholde departe. And required him
Instantly that he wolde vse the remenaunt of his lyf with
him. Appollo excused him and toke leue yet once. but in
no wise serath wolde accorde thereto. And when Appollo
sawe this & felte that he might not long lyue. he departed
thens on an euen so secretly that no man knewe til on the
morn. and thene on the morn they knewe it by the report of
one of his knyghtes. Whiche certified him that he had de-
mette & recoutrid him in a place that he named

Incontynent that the king Serath vnderstode these
tydings. he was sore troubled for he loued pascally
Appollo. And forthwith he toke his hys and in inten-
cion to bringe him agayn. he tode after him accompanyed
of two goode knyghtes of his court. but he coude neuer ou-
take him til that he was come into the yle of colchos where
he founde him passing seek and labouring in the extreme
draughtes of deth. The anoye of kynge Serath redoubled
when he sawe and founde Appollo in this estate and wept
Thene the king Appollo defended him that he sholde go no
further into the yle of Colchos for to conquere the mōton or
shepe of golde. And syn recomanded him to the Goddes

And that day expired his lyf. for Whiche with the king
Gerath & his knyghtes Were terribly fory. And conclud
ed that they wolde bere the body into their countrey & ma
ke for him a fayre and riche sepulture. and thene they gar
nished the body With grete foyson of candellis for to wa
ke that night. but Whan hit Was aboute mydnight & that
all the lymynaire bronde aboute the body of Appollo. Alle
Wente out & quashed sodapnly. And thene must the king
Gerath & his knyghtes Wake the remenaunt of the night
Without any light or clerenes Wherof they had grete mer
uaile. And on the morn Whan the daye apperid it hyppond
that they founde not the body of king Appollo. but in the
place Where they had left it the daye to fore. they founde an
albert of cristall passing clere. vpon Whiche Was an ymage
of fyn golde so quikly made after the facon of Appollo.
that it semed pperly his persone. Wherfore the king Ger
ath seeyng this Myracle knelid down on both his knee
es to the ert to fore him & worshipped it. And thene he
hearde a voyce that said to him. Gerath seke not Appollo
but among the goddes. he hath praid for the & for al them
that shal come to this sepulchre. and therefore knowe thou
that thou shalt haue goode fortune. and all they that shal
come hether by goode deuotion shal haue answer of thyng
ges that they shal demaunde. & here With the voyce made si
lence. and the kyng Gerath confessed thene openly that
Without erroure appollo Was a god. after these thinges he
dide do make in the honour of him a temple en signefieng
al that he had seyn & herd to ben trew. & fro thene forthon the
greekes Were accustomed to come to this temple fro fer countre

to Worshipe him & Diligently demaunde & enquire of their as-
tinces. And among alle other Peleus Wente thider as
sayd is. And thus endeth the hystorie of Appollo and
his saytes. And now I Wyll retorne for to speke of the
saytes and vyl paues of the noble & prau Jason for that
is our principall matere

How the kynge Oetes receyuid Jason into his cite. &
how Medea louid Jason & brought him to the temple of En-
nus. & how the olde Woman enchanted the bedde of Jason

When Jason Was departed from Lenos. And that
he had sacred his shyp vnto the goddesse Pallas &
to the goddesse of the see he saylled by many Journes from
one coast to an other that in the ende Argos ruled so hys
cours by the sonne that on a day he arriued in the yle that
he had desired to finde by a grette storme & impetuous for-
tune that by force Were constrayned for to take the regorte
or goulf Where as the yle of colchos Was by hit Was not
long after that When argos had brought his ship in this
goulf or arme of the see that the sonne Wente down & theie as
argos thoughte Where he might best caste ancre & make his
shippe faste hit happend that he sawe tofore him the cite of
Jacopnte. & on that one syde of the yle of colchos ther sprang
out sodaynly tourbillous of fire so terribble that of feer that
he had in beholding hit he began to crye. When Jason her-
cules and Theseus & the other knyghtes of Grece heard
the mayster thus crye they sprang vp & cam to him and
the maister told them the cause of his crye. & spon sheld to
hem the cite & the yle. & assured hem how they Were comen

to the ende of their voyage and of this matter they deuised
so long that speking thereof their ship cam to the porte into
the ppre place Where the arke of king Appollo Was comen
at that time When they cam first into the londe. Thene the
maister of the ship caste his ankers into the see. Thene Ja-
son rendered louyng & preysing vnto the goddes. & so dyde
hercules. Thene they sente thescus vnto the king Oetes for
to signifie to him their comyng & for to enquire if this Was
the countre that they sought. Certes thescus Wente & did his
message in suche wise. that the king Oetes presented to
him his palais and sente vnto the noble Jason foure of
his knyghtes that required him on the kinges behalve that
he wolde take his heretow in his palais. & he Was to him
right welcome. And When Jason hadde vnderstande the
Will of the king by the foure knyghtes he promysed them
that With a goode Will he wolde come theder. and thene
he entrid into the cite Whiche Was noble and fayr. & hold
Well it Was nyght at that tyme. yet Was the cite as light
as it had ben daye by the clarte & resplendour of torches.
cresettes & other fires. that the kinge had do make in the
cite right notably accompanied for to feste these grekes

WE may wel vnderstande that the right noble Jason
entrid into this cite accompanied of Hercules and
his felawes that Were right riche clad and habilled With
cloth of golde and of silke. The strete by Whiche they
passed for to go to the palays Was on two renges hye &
holle peupled of ladyes of damoiselles. of knyghtes four-
ges marchants mydes & yong peple beholding their comyng
& ordnanee. And When Jason Was comen vnto thentree

of the palays he fonde there the noble kynge Oetes, Whiche
Was sette in astate wyall for to feste Jason and his com-
panye. And receyved Jason right honourably as chiefe
of them alle. And thene When he had Welcomed them,
he toke him by the hand and ledde him into his palays
And anone as they wente vpon the steyres for to goo vp
Jason looked into a Wyndowe And beholding he espied
the fayr Medea among many ladies, to Whom he toke non
other hede as for this tyme, but hit Was not so on her part
For she began to beholde him so affectuously for his grette
beaute, that he Was more in her grace than I can telle yow
¶ For to bregge the mater Jason & all his companye pas-
sed forth by this Wyndowe Where Medea Was & cam into
an halle Where the tables Were couered, And thene Whiles
they made redy the souper the kynge Oetes began to deman-
de the gentil lymight Jason & after many wordes he began
to saye to him in this maner

I Jason sawe sire I knowe for trouth that ye be son of
kynge Eson like as thesus your felaw hath sayd to
me. But I knowe not Whether ye entende to goo ne What
thing ye seche, Wherefore I praye yow by maner of a passe
tyme that ye Wille a litil recompete to me of your astate &
enterpryse if hit be possible that ye so doo may in any maner
And I promyse you that if I may be propice in any facō
for the loue of your fader, Whom I haue som tyme knowen
I shall deliuere to yow ayde and confort in all that in me
shall be possible, Syre answered thene Jason I thanke yow
humbly of the grette honour that ye presente to me, & sye it
must nedes be that ones ye must knowe the cause Wherefor I

am descended into your countrey. I declare to you that I haue
entreprised for to goe into the yle of colchos notwithstanding
standing the perils whiche ben moche to doubt and not
with out cause. And with this I haue made auowde
that I shal neuer retourne into Grece vnto the tyme that
I haue conquered and shalle bringe with me the sheep or
fleece of golde. And if I may not make an ende of this
entrepryse by railes my felawe shal aduantage him. Wherefore
I require you that of this entrepryse ye wille conceyple me
to your power. Certes Jason saide theie the king ye haue
made a litill tobe. ThoB sire saide Jason how so. for as mo-
che answerd the king as by any aduantage or fortune ye en-
ter into this yle of colchos. hit is not possible that ye euer
retourne hither agayn. for ther be in that yle two grete and
meruailous bulles ouenymmed comysed to the keepynge
of the moton or flees of golde. Wherof ye spak. Also ther
is comysed for the garde of the same the most terrible and
the most awmpnel dragon that eu was spoken of or seen
The whiche ther bestes cast continually fire and benym out
of their throates. Whiche shal slee you without remedie in-
continont that ye appoche them. the whiche thinges consid-
red syn that ye haue demanded me conceple. & also that
euy noble man is bounden to goue conceple to them that ben
ayl orformed & coneypled. I pray you & geyle as my ppe-
sone that ye asse of this your entrepryse. for if ye doo othe-
wise al the golde of the Worlde may not saue you. & ther-
fore thanke wel what ye haue to do before ye put you in su-
che a daunger. I conceple you as though ye were myn owne
sone or my broder germanyn. & herewith they left their wordes

The souper Was redy. With these Wordes the kynge
 sette at the table betwene Jason and Hercules and
 sente after Medea and Caliope. Whiche Were sette tofore
 him. this don he comanded the other grekes to sette at an
 other table Where they Were richely seruid. But When he
 cam for to ete the noble mayde Medea intolled at that ty-
 me her mayntene / and cast her regarde vpon Jason Where
 she rested lenger thene hit apperteyned to her contenaunce.
 for Jason semed to her more fayr that he Was at the first
 time. & he Was so playfant & agreable that When she herde
 recompte among other deuises & thinges that he Was comen
 for to conquere the moton or flax of golde she iuged that
 this Was the knyght of grece Whiche Was destyned for to
 conquere it & sayde in her self that she wolde helpe him to ob-
 teyne the same. With that he wolde take her to his wyf / such
 or semblable Were the thoughtes of the fair medea at souper
 She behelde ofte times Jason When she sawe his time. & it
 annoyed her moche that she might not speke to him pruely
 What shal I saye more. for When the king & the grekes had
 right wel take their refecton the tables Were take vp. & af-
 ter the grekes Were brought into diuers chambres. & among
 all other Jason Was lodged nygh by the fair medea. for ther
 Was nomore betwene but a litil alepe from her chambere to
 his by which Jason Went afterward ofte times vnto medea

When then Jason Was withdrawen into his chambere
 And that he Was allone with Mopsius he began
 to deuse with him and sayd. Mopsius saye sike. What
 saye ye of myn enterpryse of Colchos. By my labe sike
 sayd Mopsius. I see no Way ne knowe none other thing

but matter of dolour & sorowe. for every man of this house
Jugath you ded? if ye go in this perillous ple of colchos where
ther ben so deedeful & terrible bestes as it hath ben said to
you. Notwithstanding answerde Jason it becometh that I
acquite myn auowbe. Certes sire saide Mopsius hit is now
no nede for to go any further if it please you & be wel recey-
ved? ye ought to be content without goyng any further. for
as it is said? gmunly. hit is better to leve folie. then to
mayntene folie. Tha a Mopsius saide Jason. if I do not my
power to pforme that I have promysed? & auowed? I shold?
Use al my lyf after in reproche. certes ye had I leu fynish
my dayes honourably. & knowe ye verily that syn I am com-
me thus fere abyding the grace of the goddes I shal pfor-
me myn entrepryse & shal abide the aventure. Sire saide mop-
sius ye shal do that ye good? seme. but ye vnderstande not
wel your caas. for knowe ye that it is al certayn that ye
le? your vncle hath sent you hether cautelously for to en-
terprise & achieve this aventure to thende that he might ob-
teyne your crowne. & therfore ye may retorne from hens in
to grete without more further entrepryse. ye shal geve therby
no reproche. but ye shal be holden for wise. for he is discrete
that can fle from his mysaventure & kepe him from damage.

In write Mopsius saye sire answerde the? Jason. I
ne may not adiuste sayth to al that ye have to me
now said? And? for so moche knowe ye for certayn that
for peril of deth or daunger that may befall & come to me. I
shal not depte me but that I shal fynish myn auowbe. &
therfor if it so happen that I dye in this perillous ple I require
you to recomande me vnto the good grace of the fair Mer-
curius.

When Mopsius had vnderstande that sayd is he began
fore to wepe. And Jason leyde him down in his bedde and
syn chaüged purpos. and began to drupe of the good
chiere that the kyngs Vethes and Medea had made to him
In recomandynge aboue all other thinges the grette beaute
and the fair contenaüce of Medea. And in continuynge
this purpos he fell a slepe

Ghe saye Medea Was at this tyme at the dore of the
chambre of Jason & herde alle the druses of Jason &
of Mopsius, as she that was espyed of the loue of the gre
tyll pryncce of Grece. that in no wyse she might baynquis
she her corage. And also long as the druses dured. so
long stode she at the dore herkenynge. And when they as
sed their purpos she retourned into her chambre. Where
Was but one aücient lady her gardene or maysteresse Why
che Was also a slepe. And thüne the noble maye Medea
Wrote and leyde her in her bedde full of thoughtes & yma
ginacyons that when she wolde haue slepte she coude not
For as moche as so many thoughtes & ymaginacions as
saylled her on alle parties by suche facön that she turned
her often in yelding many a syghe. And thüne by force
of a meruayllous onbrasing of loue she began to saye soft
ly to her self. Alas myn eyen in what labour haue ye putte
me. Certes ye be the cause and none oether that I am not
she that Was Wrote to be. For ye haue ouoluped myn hert
With an ardent fyre of amercous desire. Ha. a What shall
besalle or what shall I molde do leryng in this payne and
for we. Certes I can saye no more but of treay necessite
I yelde me all in the subyeccion and seruitude of loue in

his seruitude that I be subgette hit is force. And wherefore
for as moche as I am smyten to the herte with the grete
beaute of Jason the knyght of alle the world. And to my
Iugement the glorie of Grece. O meruayllous dart where
with I felt me smyten to the herte. Certes myn eyen ye ben
the cause whiche displeseth me. And for what reson. for as
moche as ye be culpable of this folye. how be it. hit is no
folye. hit is. I beleue hit not. hit must be beleuid. for hye
is grete folye to desire thing that can not be gotten. I know
trayly that Jason is fore enamoured of a lady in hys cou
try. And furthermore his courage is garnysshed of a
grete and meruayllous constauce. Therfore may it be sayd
that I maye not ouercome him. And by consequent I maye
conclude that myn eyen haue ouerlaid & submyssed me vnto
an ouer grete folye.

Hea. a myn eyen why replie not ye to this argument
See not ye that I doo no thing but thinke. for the
gentil & noble Jason thanketh nomore on me. then on her
that he neuer sawe. Hea. a in what Jeopardye stande I in.
For I may not requyre Jason of loue. for that shold be
dowd in me grete blame. & I shold go agayn the honour of
loue. And therfore muste hit nedes be that I beleue in all my
folye. And also I must doubt hit for two reasons. The
first is. for I shold be defamed vnto the ende of the world
if hit happend me to requyre this knyght of loue. And the
second reson is all ardent. for Jason withoute contradic
cion goeth into the yle of colchos. there where he shal be anon
trouered of the terrible bestes. Hea. a what sorow & damage
shall that be if suche a prince shold perishe by suche manere

for he is the chosen of all nature the choyse of nobles. & the
 flour of Worshipp. I haue heard his reasons. he had leuer dye
 honourably in accomplishing his auowde thane to Returne
 With reste to grece. Alas What noble & excellent courage. O
 howe happy & eurous shold I be & nygh to grete felicity if
 I myght be callid by him vnto his loue. that might he do
 vnto me as me thinketh. and how. for to teche & lerne him the
 Industrie & admynistre to him the maner for to conquer
 the noble flocks of golde. I haue all thinges ppyces for to
 bringe this conquest to an ende. if I wist that he wold ta-
 ke me to his Wyfe I shold deliuer them to him With the
 better Will & grece of myn herte. What shall I doo. Alas I
 wote neu. And if I gide him this auaucement. & after
 sette nought by me for the loue of his first lady in amours
 To Whom he recomanded him by Mopsus as I right now
 herde. certes I shold dye for sorow. & shal I late him auen-
 ture to furnissh his auowde. & thane deth shal folowe. Alas
 nay. for if he deyde there. my deth were me right nygh. for
 as moche thane as I loue him better thane my lyf. & my last
 iudgeth that this is he for Whom the goddes haue establis-
 shid this meruaillo9 auenture in the yle of colchos. And
 furthermore me semeth that if I do for him so grete a thing
 as for to saue his lyf. & that by my mopen he shal come to
 aboue of his enterprise honourably. that for the merite & re-
 warde of my benefice he shal be content and ioyous to take
 me to his Wyf

In the noble lady With this conclusion fill a step
 He passid the night til the day cam. & the king rose vp
 more early thane he was wonte to doo for to come to Jason

90

Wayning to lette and berke his entrepryse, how wel he worte
vnto him when he knewe that he was risen. And fonde
Heraules with him. They entrefailed eche other. After
they began to deuise of the yle of Colchos. And the king
reherced of them that had ben in Colchos. and how they
had ben slayn & deuoured. And after this conceypled
Heraules & Jason that they shold in no wyse go thider. but
what remonstrance he shewyd hem. Jason abood in his pur-
pos for to take the aduantage and to put his body in Jeo-
pardy among the three terrible & cymynel bestes. & conclu-
ded that he wolde departe thiderward with in foure dayes
folowynge. When the goodde king aperceyuid that ther was
none other remedye. but that Jason was ferily deliberid &
concluded to accomplishe his auowle vpon the right meruaile-
lous aduantage of Colchos. he departed him selfe from spe-
king more therof. and conceypled Jason that for to passe
his time he shold goe to the temple of the goddesse Deane.
Whiche the ladyes of Spayne had newly fowled in a forest
called Gade. Jason thanked him moche of his good geyse
& saide that he wolde go thider with goode herte. & theie he
disposed him to go thider & sente for all the greekes of his
panye & toke with him the representation of the noble god-
desse pallas Whiche was in his ship. after this he sette forth
his knyghtes on the way. & him self bring the saide repsen-
tacion went after with them. Heraules & these went beside the
se. Jason & had tofore hem trompettes. clarpons tabours &
other instruments that made so ioyous anoyse & bruit that they
of the cite had meruaile. & som that were that folowed them
For among all other medea & her suster & other ladyes and

damoifelles vnto the nombre of .iij. C. folowed & haſted
him ſo ſore that they were at the temple to ſee the Grekes

When Jaſon was come to this temple medea came &
venette with him by the incitation & admoniſhment
of loue & entreſailed eche other curtoifly & they were ma-
ny of the grekes that beheld medea in making their prayers
Alway Jaſon that thought on nothing but on his deuoti-
ons entrid into the temple. & ſette the repreſentacion of the
goddess pallas by & nigh the goddess deane. & When he had
ſo don he caſte him ſelf down on both his knees to ſee the
alter & there was ſo long in prayers & oraciſons that the fa-
re medea was ſore greiuid & anoied. for ſhe deſired ſore
to ſpeke with him. as ſhe that was not come thider onely
but for to ſpeke with him. & was in al determined for to
ſaue to him his lyf in preſeruing him from the fire & burning
that the three meruailous beſtes caſte & rendid

At the laſt Jaſon aroſe from his prayers & came to
the ladies. to whom he made reuerence & principally to
medea the which aroos ayenſt him. whom the ladies and
damoifelles beheld moche intentifly. after ſhe toke him by
the hand & ledde him and ſhe ſhewid him al the places of the
temple. and among al other ſhe ſhewid him there the rep-
ſentacion of the godd maars ſhewing for to ſpeke to him of
certain thinges the which ſhe deſired ſore to know the truth
But hercules and theſe & other of the grekes ladies and
damoifelles folowed ſo nigh that ſhe wiſt not how the copliſ
ſhe her entencion. how wel that ſhe lad him long. & When ſhe
ſawde that ſhe might not haue her intent there ſhe ſaid to
hercules that ſhe wold bring them into the temple of her

Thus the prau Jason and Hercules thanked the noble lady of her courtoyspe & departed from the temple of Jove for to go to the temple of Venus. but in going Medea began to sighe as she that hadde thereto inflamed of a meruailouse ardeur & breynyng. & theñe when she coude not hyde that laye on her hert by force she intemed & began to open her matter in this wise sayng. Certes right noble lymght I applayne moche pour grette beaute. Wherefor madame ansuerd Jason / for as moche sayd she as I haue vnderstande that none may breke ne torne you fro the enterprise that ye haue taken but that ye wil adventure you in the quest of the fleeces or shepe of golde. which is a thing impossible to ony man liuing. & knowe ye for certayn that if ye go thider ye shal neuer retorne. & for as moch as ye be comen of so noble extraccon of rial lignage. & that it is so that euy like louath his semblable by this way & naturel reson I complaine you aboue all othe: me thinketh that ye be meruailously abused for to so wille lose your lyf. certes I haue not herd of a grette simplenes for naturallly euy creature fleeth the deth & desireth to liue. it hath wel ben declared & aduised to you of the patris that ben in this adventure and that for to bringe to effect ye shal lose your lyf. and yet alway ye wole not beleue conceyll. Certes Jason it is ayll don. and ye doo against nature when ye be cause of pour deth. Whiche euery man oughe to flee soueraynly

When Jason had vnderstande this that sayd ye he answered to the noble lady in this maner. Madame I haue right wel vnderstande your wordes & resons which ben good & holsome. but ye compte not that euy noble body

ought fouler chese the deeth thene to do ne consente thing that
sholde be aponst their honour, hit is Wel trowth that in the
presence of the grettest prynces of grece, I haue auowed to
bringe to ende this enterprise, how Wel that it be meruailous
and doubteuse. shal I thene go aponst my word. Certes
ther ne is Waye ne mopen none but that I must nedes fur-
misshe this aduventure, or ellis that I be poynted With the
finger a reproche & cowardise, & as a right recreat knyghte
By al my goddes I had leuer tabide this auventure, thene
fortune sholde predestyne me to do thing that I mighte in
ony maner be repelynded or reproched.

Incontinont as Medea vnderstood the hre wille of
Jafon she Was moche ioyous, neuertheles she faryned
to be dolente and sorowful, and of fait she requiered herau-
les that he Wolde fynde to him the grette patil that he Wolde
put him in, but hercules anfuerde to her that he Wolde rather
couceple Jafon to do it thene to leue it, for if Jafon sayled
to furmisshe this emprise, that he him self Wolde take it on
honde to bringe hit to ende. Neuertheles saide thene Medea if
Jafon beleued my couceyll he sholde go no farther. And I
shal saye to him suche reson a parte, that me semeth he shal
beleue me. And thene she deelle Jafon a parte, and when
she saide that they Were so fer from the othe that they mighte
not vnderstonde what she sayde. she sayde to him in this wise
In verite Ryght noble knyghte hit behoueth that pitie of
a Woman must be excused by your gentilnesse I haue pitie
of you and of your grette beaute, and certes nature hath
inclined me thereto. And trustynge if I do ony thing for
you ye wil knowe it. The houre is come that hit behoueth

that I doo appere to youre eyes the secreete not only of my
herte -but also that same by the Whiche ye shal obteyne and
come about to bringe to ende your meruailous enterpryse to
your grette honour & recomondacion by the helpe of the goddes
And for as moche as if I declare to you by grette loue
things that ben hyght & grette if ye will further knowe of
them it is of necessity that ye shewe to me to keepe it secreete
about alle other things of the Worlde .

Madame ansuerde theie Jason / I am a younge & trewe
knight sent vnto these monstres / certes it hath ple
sedy you to do me more honour theie aier it shal lye in my
power to deserue / neithrles Whan your pretious herte wylle
incline vnto my puerite / I shewe to you by the names of
all the goddes that men worship / that if ye declare to me
ony thing that as long as I shal liue it shal not depste from
my mouth / Up my lorde sir knight ansuerde medea I haue
grette asidene in your noblesse / Wherefor I am resoleued for
to discouuer to you the secreete of the goddes / & after that li
eth on my herte / Whiche if it be not long on you / it shal re
wilde to your grette honour & puffit / Madame ansuerde Ja
son / it shal not holde on me / & if ye knowe ony thing pprice
to my worship I me submitte in all vnto your right noble
gret / Tha a noble knight said theie medea / I may no longer
faine / myn eyes haue beholden your grette beaute / ye ben al the
desir of myn herte Where thei Werliath loue so pfondly that I
haue grette ppte of you / & in suche wise that if ye wil pmise
me to be my trew husbonde / & bringe me into your countre af
ter your folde & enterpryse brought to an ende / I shal pmise
you & also shewe howe ye shal moue conquere thei moton or

fleets of golde Without daunger of your body & in suche wise
as ye shal retorne hole and? sauf to your glorie & honoure
To the Whiche no mortal man may come but if it be by a
secrete manere, comynge from the goddess. The Whiche not
long syn Was deliuered to me by my moder, Wherefor I pray
you that ye wil haue regarde to myn offce abandoned and
also to your helthe

When Jason had? vnderstande medea thus speke. he
began to frowne in him self & sighing With an heuy
hert? ansuerde. Madame ye constraine me to be beholden more
to you then to any creature liuyng. & I can not conceiue
from Whens this euer cometh When I fele me thus fallen
in your grace. & I Wolde it pleased the goddess that I were
digne & worthy thereto, & that I neu had made know to lady
in the worlde. Certes saye sire saye medea, me semeth that
your hert hath atteyned the mercy of som lady. haue ye en-
sured? & wedded? her. Madame ansuerde Jason I certefye
you nay. but I haue sette my loue in her so psaitly that in
no maner I may forgette her. & I haue promised that I shal
be heris al my lyf. Theñe saide medea. What som eu be ther
of. it is of necessite that ye leue & put her in oubliance. &
that ye entende to complayne me if ye Wille not receyue the
deth? for but if ye deperte you fro your enterprise. Without
myn ayde ther is no remedie. And? if I be cause of sau-
aion of your lyf. as to the regarde of me. I wil enioye you
allone With out any other. My dere lady ansuerde theñe Ja-
son the poure abandoned? body is yours. for to honoure &
serue you in al that in me shalbe possible. In good? sayeth
sire sire Jason. if ye wil geue your self al to me. I shalle

gyue my self to you in like wise

In hitte Jason answered my right dere lady ye do to
me right grette honour Without desceyving. Certes
sire Jason answered the lady loue is cause of this Wele and
pite hath comanded me to do it. the Whiche cause me to rene
in so grette a shame as for to require you to be my lord. but
it semeth to pite that in fauour that I desire to saue your
lyf. ye ought to excuse me. Madame answered Jason I shal
neu be so elicious as to come Justely vnto the goode grace
of one so noble lady as ye be. & Wolde right Well that hyt
shold moche be. but What shal become & shal moche saye she
that I haue gyuen my self to. if ye forsake her not. on all
partyes said the que medea. I may not helpe you to do your
conqueste ne saue your lyf. and therefore chese ye. for I am
smitten to the herte With your loue syn that I must saye al
Wt I shold be cause of sauyng of your lyf. & thine hap
pend. an other shold oniope your pson. it shold behoue me
to dye for sorow. And therefore thanke ye What ye haue to
do and be ye aduised. With these Wordes Jason & medea
entred into the garden of plaisance in Whiche Was sette
the temple of Venus in suche wise aduised & sette about
With flowers & With delicious herbes that hit semed a
feyn paradyse terrestre. Thine Hercules and the other
ladies & damoiselles approached vnto Jason and Medea
Wherefore it behoued him to leue & cesse there parliament. & to
behold the plaisance & the delites of that place of flowers
& al the facons of vignes & trees hylp gdupted by compas
When the grekisshe knyghtes had seen & conceyued the
beaute of this place. they had therof grette meruaile &

There moche esbayed & after they entred into the temple. &
there made their orisons & syn behelde the compoficion & ordo-
nances of the ymages that repfented the amorous peple al
aboute the goddesse Venus. & When they had long seen & be-
holden all Medea toke leue of Jason & faide that she wold
abide a litil While there. And thene Jason departed fro the
temple & returned With the greekes vnto the palais. & the
fair medea abode in the temple moche pensif & in grette payn
in so moche that after the departing of the greekes she kne-
lidown humbly tofore the repfentacion of Venus & sayd in
this maner. Pryght foueraine goddesse of louers Which hol-
dest all the fautes of nature in thy domynacion & feignourie
I yelde me vnto thy goode mercy. Ha a & Where may I be-
come for to haue good conceyll. I haue required the noble
knight Jason of loue or atte lest I haue reueled & shewed to
him the secreete of myn herte and of my thought and With
that I haue offrid to saye to him and declare the secreete of
the goddess. haue I don euill. I wote neu but atte lest I ap-
perceiue cleerly that I haue my self to him abandoned & ge-
uen. Ha a What shame is this. ye terraply and more if he
daigneth not to heere me. but if I may do somoch that he ac-
corde vnto my Will this shalbe to me the most grettest glo-
rie that may come to ony Woman of a noble hous. ha a right
hygh goddess geaule me. enseigne & teche me. put your helpe to
this Werk to your ancell or handmaid. it is now time or neu
After this orison abode there the fair Medea as alwa-
ys. and Was so long ther til the lady that had
her in garde cam to her and faide that she taried & made her
praiers to long & that it Was time to retorne to the palais

Then awoos medea from her contemplacion al esprised of
loue. as her visage shewid it plainly. & retorneid homward
And? When she was comen to the palais she fonde that the
king abode her for to go to dyner. but she gaf the king to
vnderstonde that she was not wel disposed. & so the king
sette him at the table with Jason the noble hercules & these
and? caliope the second daughter. and medea went vnto her
chambre & many ladies & damoiselles folowed her. how wel
she made hem al depte & go out of the chambre. & retorneid
non with her reseruid the lady that had the conduyte and
charge of her. the which was right fore alasshid of the main-
tene of medea. Wherefore incontinant as al the women were
withdrawen she cam to her & sayde thus. My dere daughter
I haue grette meruaile from when this maladie is comen
to you. In good faith ansuerde medea fair moder. it needeth
nothing to you to meruaile. for ther is no creature what
that eu they be. but that they must be subgette to receyue the
maladies & sekones when they come. and? When the gods
des & fortune will send them. your reson is good sayd
there the lady. but when the maladies ben comen. it beho-
ueth to seche remedie assone as is possible. & therefore telle
ye to me your necessite. & Where the sekones holdeth & gre-
ueth you. and I shal aduise the medicine or phisicien that
he shal putueye for remedie. A ha saye moder said Medea
Late me in pres. It must needs be that ye tell me ansuerde
the lady. it is auenture saide medea. Wherefore saide the lady
For as moche as myn infirmitie is ou secrete & for somoche
I dar not discoue it. A ha my dere lady sayd she there. I
suppose that hit ben amouretteis. that thus trauaylle you

and? I am in doubt that the beaute & the noble vertues of
 Jason ben cause hys / for I see now all in other maners
 then ye were wont to be. And? if it be so, telle hit to me
 hardily. for ye be the creature aboue alle other of the world?
 that I loue best, I haue vnto this time, the best wife I could
 gouerned? & nourishid? you. & for so moche me semeth that
 ye shold hyde no thing from me. & if ye be ony thing smi-
 ten With the dart of loue. discouere it vnto me. that shal be
 vnto your herte grete alegement. for every pson amorous
 passeth his payn & grief lightly. When she findeth to whom
 she may open her herte & deuise cleerly. My fair moder sayd?
 then Medea I see wel that it behoueth that ye knowe alle
 myn affayre. certes truly I am amoureuse of Jason. & so
 moche that I shold Jeoparde my lyf for him. and? in dede
 I haue required him that he take me to his wyf. I shal de-
 liuere to him the industrie and teche him how he shal wyne
 the flos of golde & also aduente the fearful besies of the ple-
 of Colchos

When the lady had vnderstande this that said is. she
 began to wepe tenderly sayng. Ha a dere daughter
 what haue ye don? I am all dishonoured? by you. When ye go
 prayng? the strange limightes of loue. Ha a what outrage
 Certes they shal mocque you. and? if it be knowen ye shal
 neuer be honoured? ne called? as ye tofore haue ben. Anolde
 ye fair moder anfuerde then Medea. that I haue not don so
 yll as ye wene. and? if I haue required? the noble knight
 Jason of loue hit shal be reputed? to me vertu and? not sha-
 me ne dishonour. for ppye hath ostryayned? me so to do. for
 as moche as hit is in me to saue his lyf. & to make hym

Etorne With glorie and Victorie of his entrepryse: & for so
moche knowe ye that theſe Whan I haue ſeen ſo fair and ſo
Wel adreſſed knight that his like ſhal not be ſeen in a. M.
yete. I haue had pite of him. and aboue this loue hath ma-
de me entrepryse that I haue required him aſidered many
thinges. and that he wolde neu haue required me. and I
haue made to him a pmeſſe Which I wil holde and entre-
tене. if he wil aſure me that I ſhal be his Wyf. for I haue
here Within by Writing the maner how the goddes wil that
the moton or ſhepe of golde ſhal be conquerd. Wherefore I re-
quite and praye you that ye conceple me and helpe that by
your conyng & gdupte I might gete and draw him to my
loue. and that ye wolde do ſomoch for the loue of me. that he
haue no ſouenaunce of any oſter lady in the Worlde. ſaue on-
ly on me. for it is force that it ſo be or ellis he be dede and
perſſhed in the ple of colchos. Where he hath auowed to go
& finiſſe theſe of the right perillous auenture of the moton
or flees of golde. And finably that in bewailing & bewe-
pyng his deth I be homicide of him and of my ſelf.

When the lady ſceyng Medea to be in this poynt be-
held & ſawe how ſhe was of a meruailous and grette
corage. and yet ſhe thought that ther might come harme of
if the maide accompliſſhed not pte of her deſire. and ſyn
brought to her remembraunce. that ſhe might bringe Jaſon
to quere the moton or flees of golde. and Whan ſhe hadde
put al theſe thinges in a balance and ſched in her conyng
ſhe began to reconforte medea. and in dede pmiſed her that
ſhe ſhoulde ſo do. that Without other moeyen ſhe ſhoulde enioye
the loue of Jaſon. and it was not long after but that ſhe

Wente to the bedde of Jason, and there made certayn coniur-
risous & carres. for she was all expert in alle maners of
enchantemens & of sorceries. and when she had thus don
she cam agayn to Medea, & sayde to her that she shold no
more doubte of ony thing, for from after the time that Ja-
son be leyde & couched in his bedde he shold neuer loue othre
Woman but her. and so it befelle. for assone as Jason was
leyde in his bed at the euen. alle his corage & entendement
were rauysshed in thynking on the grete beaute of Medea
in suche facoon as he might in no wise slepe

Mopsus hadde a custome to speke euery nyght wth
Jason. And thine Jason wolde speke of the beaute
of the noble Quene Myro. And ofte times he spake so
moche of her that he was wey. And thine when this mop-
sus sawe that in this night he made no mencion of his la-
dy he was all abasshid & sayde to him. Verayly Jason I
apperceyue well that your esperite is trauailled wth newe
fantasies. I haue seen that ye haue passed the more parte of
the night for tallowe & prayse the beaute of your lady in lo-
ue the fair myro. & yet ye spake of her the night preceding.
But in this night the rebble faileth. Certes answere Ja-
son yt is expedient that she be put wth the synnes in oubli-
ance. for as for Myro I reache neuer though I neuer see
ne mete wth her. But saye to me frely what semeth yow
of Medea. Is she not the puffedome of alle the Ladies of
the Worlde? Is not she the triumphe of al beaute? Is ther
ony man in the Worlde that coude or might better wishe for
his weacoon? Answer to me. Sir sayde mopsus I me aco-
rd right well to that ye saye touching the maie of Medea

But vnto the regarde of the faire Myrro that somoche haue
 be recomanded in your corage I may not bpleue that ye ha
 ue put her in oubliance. By my lorde my faire frende sayd
 thine Jason. Who is fer fro the eye. fro the herte reuelet h
 Myrro is clere as golde but medea fladmath & shynath as
 the precious stone. And if I might finde my selfe in her
 grace I shold loue her souerainly. A ha sayde mopsi I hel'd
 you for the most loyal & most constant knight that eu gaf
 him to serue loue. & now I appeerue that ye be variable as
 oether be. be ye not remembred of ysiphile Whome ye wolde
 neu will to loue. and that ye saide if myrro ne had ben ye
 wolde haue espoused her. I am eschaped of you more theile
 of ony man. Certes mopsius ansuerde Jason yf ye wil do
 to me ony plaisur speke to me nomore of Myrro ne of ysi
 phile. but of the faire medea speke long ynowh and largely
 For this is she that I will kepe in my conceyte and her
 that I shal serue vnto the deeth. And who that speket h to
 me of oether shal be myn onemye

When Mopsi had vnderstande the Will of Jason he
 spack nomore but slepte. & Jason abode al pensif on
 the faire Medea. And medea that herkenyd as she had don
 the night tofore wente into her chambze anon as the parle
 mont of the two knyghtes was don. & cam to her moder all
 recomforted. & saide to her & recouered al that she had herd
 And syn leyde her in her bed ymagynyngh how she mighte
 finde her self a part to speke with Jason. & concluded in
 her self that she wolde go on pilgrimage vnto the temple
 of the goddesse drane. sayng if that Jason louid her as he
 had said he wolde not deperte for nothing but come after her

This conclusion Was not taken Without habundance of spee-
ghes. the night dedde ouer and the daye began to shewe. &
the fair Medea arose. & made the noyse tyme that she Was
hool. & that for the recurrence of her helthe. she wolde goo
thanke the goddesse deane in her temple

After this she attired. & arrayed her in the fairest wise
she coude or mighte. and in process she put her on the
Waye right nobly accompanied of ladies & damoyelles
Wherof Jason Was right Ioyous When he knewe hat. and
desired the Waye assone as he might. Certes he followed
Medea vnder the couerture of Wall to go by good deuotion
to the temple. O fayr couerture the humayne peple liuing
at this daye holde the same tyme in many places. & goo
to the temples and churches or in the holy places ordainyd
to god by deuotion for tressace and put away their synnes
And yet neith les they comyle ther their synnes and for
to come to the loue of one & other. they go more to the masse
for to beholde and loke eche vpon other and for to make
their tours and signes thine for ony deuotion. O hynde
deuotion. O right dampned hypocresie. men comyle synnes
Where they ought to be in deuotion and doo vertuose de-
lies. they begyle lightly ynow the world to her charge
and dampnacion. But certes god in no wise maye be
abused

AOr thine to retorne to our mater. Jason thus comen
to the temple Where as Medea Was. firste of all he
made semblant for to adoure and worship the goddess. &
sette him down on his knee tofore the auter of the goddess
Pallas and Deane. but for this tyme he neyther

made prayer ne oracyon but thought what maners he might
best holde agaynst Medea. And of what purpoos he mighte
make to her his entree. And when he had long auised
him he arose and toke his Waye vnto Medea whiche cam
agaynst him. But then when she sawe that he drewe hym
toward her and that they had interchaunged and that Ja-
son had made the reuerence vnto the other ladies. Medea
entred subtilly in deuises with him. And in deuysing of
one and other she deuid him a litle a part agaynst the alder
of Dyane whom they began to beholde. And then Jason
making maner as he had spoken of the goddesse Dyane
and of the rich Wood that here and there aduironned yt
he sayde to her in this maner. Madame lo here youre youre
knight. I yelde me vnto your mercy and am redy to accom-
plish alle your good comandments. and praye you if I
sayde yester day any thing that was to your displeisur that
hit wolde please you to pardon me. And if ye may helpe
and ayde me to bringe to a good ende my bolle & enterprise
and socoure me in that grete Werk. I sweare and promyse
to you in calling to wytnes of myn oth the hygh goddesse
Dyane & Pallas. that if it please you to be my deere felaw
and frende. I shal be your alle my lyf & shal bringe you
with me into Grece without making any faulter

Inson Answered then Medea I declared to you yest-
terdaye my case all priuely. and how I hadde grete
pitye of you. I knowe also that the goddes haue had pitye on
you & will not consente that ye shold finyshe youre dayes
in Colchos. And that they haue inspired you to submitte
you to my will. for others wise hit were not possible but

that ye shold be there dead and lost. therefore for to go forth
and make short. for We may not long holde parliament af-
ter your ordinaunce and couenaunt I shal accorde me to be
your Wif. in all suche maner as I promysed to you yes-
terday. And yet I promyse you that of your auoile and
enterpryse ye shall come to your aboute. to your honour and
prouffit. ye to morrow er the euen be dark and obscure. therfore
it is expedient that ye lye allone this night in your cham-
ber to thende that I maye the better speke to you and at
more leysur. and to introduce you more secretly into suche
thingis as shal behoue you to holde. & speke nomore to me
of this mater at this present tyme that none apperayue
of our enterpryse or of our loue

With this the noble lady began to shewe to the noble
Prinse Jason the grete richesse of this Representation
of the goddesse deane. and Jason allowed highly the king
Oetes that so wel had don it to be edified. With these
wordes Medea toke leue of Jason & of the other knightes
of grece Whiche taried a litill there and after returned
vnto the cite. and after she departed from thens. And
there was Jason complained and bewailed of al the pe-
ple. Sayng one to another that it was right grete dom-
mage of one so gentil a knight and so well adressed
that wold goo & doo destroye him self in al pointes in the
mortal aduunture of colchos. They spake & sayde moche
thing one and other. And in especiaall the noble King
Oetes the Whiche cam to Jason as he departed out of the
temple of the goddess deane. & moche discoueryed him this
enterpryse of colchos. and that for nothing he shold descende

affermynge to him that he sholde lose his lyf if he entred: & that he that had sente him thider shold hit for to make him spe cautelously

Inson heyinge the conceill that the kynge Oetes gaf him for his weel, thynking how a knyght liueth in grete reproche whan he goeth ayenst his auowde & promesse And consideringe the gclusion & pmesse that he had made With Medea, also ferme and stable in his firste purpos Sayng vnto the king Oetes that for deth ne for any other payl that might come to him he wolde not departe him but bringe it to an ende, and in dede concluded that on the morow Without any lenger taryng he wolde make an ende therof. Wherfore the king Oetes demored moche grete sorow & in like wise did all the knyghtes of grece reseruid hercules & Theseus, & so passed that day speking of this meruailous werk vnto the euen that euery man withdrew him vnto his place, & the valiaunt knyght Jason toke leue of euery man for to withdrew him into his chambre, & gaf Mopsus to vnderstande that he wolde passe that night in orisons & all deuotion & contemplacion, & that he wolde haue no man with him at that time, wherof diuise had grete meruaile for as moche as he had not be accustomed so to do, & som said that men sholde not suffre him to take so mortall an enterpryse from whens he sholde neuer retorne. Consideringe the hygh and recomanded vertues wherewith he was endowded

All howe the promesses betwene Jason & Medea were ratified, And howe medea deliuerid to him all the mestier & crafte that he ought to haue to conquere the noble moton or floss of golde, & how he gate hit

At the point therē When the sterres vndered their cle
 renes & clarte, and that the mone began to nūmpe
 the night, Jason Withdrew him into his chambere. & Medea
 slept not. She espyed and seepng that he Was Withdrew,
 Wen al allone as she had charged him, she opend the dore
 of the steyre by Whiche descended down from the chambere of
 Jason into heris. And callid down Jason Whiche Was
 right pensif, And When Jason sawe the dore open & Medea
 that callid him, he Wente vnto her moche ioyously and sa-
 lewed her and after approched to her for to haue kysses &
 embrace her but Medea saide to him that he shold asse. &
 takyng him by the hande brought him into her chambere where
 they satte vpon a moche riche tappete. The maiestresse of me-
 dea cam therē bytweene them. And When she Was comen
 Medea began to speke & saye. Jason my lord & my fronde
 ye knowe well the promesses that ben bytweene you & me, I
 Will Well that in the presence of my goodmoder that here
 is, that we make recognicion & ratifye them to friends that
 they be hole & permanent. and after that we shal entende
 to your conquest. And therē Jason & Medea swore & cre-
 anced that they shold take eche othe by mariage. & there
 made solempne pmisses. Wherof Medea Was right ioyouse
 & so also Was her maiestresse. Therē medea opend a coffre
 Whiche she had made redy Where out she drew a letter With
 the bille conteynyng thordenaūces Whiche Were requisite and
 pprice for to go into the yle of colchos to make the conquest
 of the flees of golde

When Medea had drawen out the letter. She did it
 to be redde to her fronde Jason. And after she saide

to him in this manere. Jason my deere frende for to retorne
hooell & With youre worship from the Ile of Colchos. from
Whens neuer man retorned. hit ys of necessite that to fore
alle oether thinges ye accomplissh all the thinges that ben
conteyned in this Wrytyng. Whiche the Eedy Mars sent
to the kyng Apollo. And for so moche first to fore alle
oether thing ye shal goo vnto the temple of the goddesse Dy
ane at this houre. And thene ye shall adresse yow vnto
the prest. to Whom ye shall geue fyfte besautes for youre
offring. & demaunde of him a bulle of Whom ye shall make
sacrifice vnto the god Mars With this sterre With Which
the kyng Apollo Was clad. Whan this Wryting Was deli
uered to him. and ye must puer in your hore the bloode of
this bulle With parte of the asshe of your sacrifice. & Wyth
this blood & asshe ye shall anoynte ther all youre body. &
this shall preserue you from fyre & tenym of the right mer
uailous bestes. After of the residue of these ashes ye shall
dele them in two parties. Wherof that one part ye shall kepe
clene and pure. And ye shal medle that oether Wyth glew
in a hore Whiche I shal geue you. And this glew shall
serue for to dompte the two horrible bulles. This don ye shal
take the Armes of the kyng Apollo Whiche ben on that one
side of the alter of the god Mars. And ye shall adoube
yow With them. And thene Whan ye haue accomplisshed all
thise thinges ye shal retorne hether agayn to me. And I
shal furnyshe you of the residue of that shal be behouefull to
bringe your conqueste to an ende

Ettes the prai Jason Was moech esmeruailled thene
Whan he vnderstod the hygh mysteres that hym

behoued to make for to come to about of his conqueste. &
Whan he had herd the signements of Medea. he thanked
her often times. And the he toke the bille. the sherte. the
bope With glesse and that Whiche Was necessarie to hym
And syn departed from thens secretly. and Wente hym
in to the forest Where as Was the temple of the goddesse de
ane. And Dide so moche that he cam to the temple Where
he foude the preest sleppng Wherefore he awaked him. The he
the preest demanded him What he Was & What he soughte
Syrre ansuerde the he Jason. I am a kmyght that come he
ther for to sacrifice vnto the god Mars. I praye you that
ye wold deliuere me incontinent a bulle With the fire and
I shal geue you for myn offring ffty besants. Whan the
preest had vnderstande Jason. that he promysed so good
an offrande. he rose vp hastely. And in like wise don alle
the preestes and curates at this dape Whan they fele and
vnderstande that ther shal a good offrande come to theyr
singuler prouffit anone they put their hand to the cause.
The he Whan this maister preest Was risen he cam to fore
Jason & dide him grete reuerence. & after saide to him that
diligently he shold be seruid of al that he demanded. as
he dide. for he ppared & made redy the fyre & bulle Whiche
he brought into the temple. The he the noble Jason maad
his owison vnto god mars and vnto god Appollo. he
toke after this the bulle & made his sacrifice & put the shert
ther to. & Whan al Was turned into ashes he distributed it
into thre ptes. one part With the blode of the bull Whiche
he retyned & ointed his body With al by the preest. The se
cond pte he medlid With the glesse that Was in the bope

And the thirde part he putte in a litil sack of sylk Which
he reseruid & kept clene

These thinges don and accomplisshed as said is, Ja-
son knelid down & made his prayers the second time
And when he had made all his deuotions, he deliuerid to
the preest fiftie besautes that he had promised to him, and
With that he presented & gaf him a riche mantel of cloth
of golde Whiche he brought With him, and made the preest
to adouble him With the armes of god Appollo Whiche was
there, promising him to bringe them agayn, & When the preest
had armed Jason at all poyntes, Jason recomanded him
vnto godd mars, & Appollo, & to the goddes, dyane, pal-
las & venus, and syn toke leue of the preest & Dide somoch
that he retorned secretly into his chambre, by the Which he
descended into the chambre of medea Whom he fonde sleeping
When Jason sawe Medea in this point, and also sawe her
maistres a slepe, he was terribly esprised With loue and
chauffid in somo he that the bloode began to boyle in hys
body, & his herte began to desire so sore & in suche facō that
he approchid to Medea and kyssed her mouth, but With
the kysshing she awoke, And had moche grette Joye thēne
When she had seen and espied him so armed Wyth the
Armes of the kyng Appollo. Thēne Jason made the reue-
rence to Medea & after sayd to her in this maner, Madame
I haue don all that ye haue inaigned me also mighte as I
might, and am enoynted With the bloode of the bulle of
Whom I haue made sacrifice to the goddes, & so here the glew
medlid With a part of the asshes, comande me now that shal
plese you What I shall doo, & speede you for it is nyche daye

My frende answeerde Medea Welcome be the day, & anon With
the ayde of the goddess ye shall gete the grettest glorie that
eu knight liuyng gete. And knowe ye in the recomenda-
cion of you & grette praysing hit shalbe spoken of vnto the
ende of the Worlde

With thise wordes she toke a bestymont whiche was
riche and gaf it to him sayng My saye loue ye be
pouuered of all that is behouefull for you so that ye haue
this bestymont vpon your armes see that ye werke frely &
courageously With this that ye haue ye must be pouuered
With hardynesse & valiaunce. kepe well your bille, and be
diligent to do and accomplissh al that is comendeth. and
by the playse of the goddess I shall haue you here at euene
With more grette consolation. Thene Jason cladd him abo-
ue his harnoyes With the propre bestymont that apollo was
cladd at the houre whan he receyved the bille a fore said
With that the day apperid saye and clere. Wh: fore Jason
toke leue of Medea whiche was al fauourid With loue.
At leue taking they kyssed eche othe many tymes. Spi-
nably Medea conueyed Jason vnto his chambre dore, and
there began there amorous kysses & kyssinges vnto the
time that it was fore that medea must withdraue hit, &
thene she recomanded Jason in the garde of the goddess and
shette fast the dore. It was not longy after that Mopsus
and Hercules cam & knocked at the chambre dore of Ja-
son. And With them the goode knyght Theseus & many
othe all of Grece, whiche salled Jason & gafe him the
good morow. but whan they espyed that he was the armed
and in pynte, they were moche estayed, and wolde haue

ared of him Who had so armed him & aduised. But the
king Oethes & other of his knightes cam also to him & sa-
lebed Jason. And the king seeyng Jason in poynt. to
be the Wordes & saide. A ha sire knight What Will ye do ye
selte your destruction. Whan so ealy ye begyn to putte yow
forth. I conceyve you that ye deportte you of this entrepryse.
And I declare you ellis homycide of your self. For he is
of him self homycide that knoweth his deth in a place and
voluntarily he put him self there. Syre king answered
thine Jason. I confesse that ye conceyve me Ryght Wylfully
But nuthyles in hope for to lyue I haue Well entencion to
achieve myn enterpryse Without lenger delaye. I thanke you
of the grette honoure that ye haue made me vnto this tyme.
Mopsus toke the Worde & sayde

After Jason sayd sire I haue this might had a mery
gailous vision the Whiche conforteth me in powre
Victorie. For me semed in my first dreame that I sawe a
spekhaule. the Whiche sechynghis praye putte him selfe
among many othe terrible byrdes & of strange nature the
Whiche in a litill While he had all oucome & put to deth. &
so I compare the same byrdes terrible & of strange nature
vnto the two bulles and to the serpent beyngh in the Isle
of Colchos. Whiche euer might caste fyre and sumper. &
as touchyngh the spekhaule. I vnderstande you that sechyngh
his praye that is to saye your aduventure on this day by
the ayde of the Goddes ye shalle be made Baynqueure of
the horrible monstres and possessour of Ryghte gloriouse

A Penomoe

Whan Jason hadde vnderstonde this that said ps

He answered to Mopsus saying. Certes saye the gods
des shall doo their Will of me; And yf hit be their good
plaisir. your Dyssion shall be holden for certayn a prophete
And wyth that he adressid his Wordes to Hercules and
sayde. My loyall broder and welbelouid felawe. make
good chere and praye for me. I haue no maner doubtance
that I ne shall souer at euen With you. and that I shall
affranchyse you of your folwe semblable to myn. With this
Wordes many began to wepe. Thene the noble prau Jason
toke leue of one & othir. And syn required of the kynge
that he might go vnto the ladies & damoyelles. The king
dide do assemble them. And whan they were comen in to
the hall he brought Jason whiche made to them the reuerences
and principally to Medea and Caliope. & syn recomanded
him vnto their praieris. and whan he had don this by space
of time he put him vnto the waye vnto the Pyuage of the
see. Where his maister maronier was. that abode & awaited
vpon him in a litill boote that he had made redy the daye to
fore. Into the whiche he entrid. and in recomanding hym
self to all the Worlde. he departed from the porte for to dis
cende into the yle of Colchos

This morenyng was fayr and cleer. & clene from all
cloudes. And the sonne casted his clere rayes and
shemes vpon the erthe. The ladies and Damoyelles mou
ed & wente vpon the hygh stages of the palays. And
the bourgeyses and marchants wyth the comyn people of
the cite ran som to the creueauly and batillements of the
walles. and othir to the Pyuage of the see for to beholde the
auenture of the noble knyght of grece. Jason that Joyously

Wente With Argos his maister marconner that broughte
him into a right good? outree of the meruailo⁹ yle adressed
him and? sette foot a ground? vpon the grauell. And? toke
his glebe and? his asshes and? entrid? into the yle by grette
desire and? hardynesse. And? he had? not fere goon when
he espyed? the riche moton or shepe of gold? Whiche was so
resplendisant that it reioyced? all the yle. After he espyed
the two bulles lepyng? out of their holes. so grette. so drede
full. so right fieris & hidouse that only for to loke on them
it was ynough for to lose witte and? vnderstanding. and
when he had? well beholden them. He kneli? down on the
erth ayons the cest where he sawe a temple al of gold? of
the gretnes of .xviij. foot in eyght squares solid? on. viij
smale pylers. thretty foot of heyghe. in the myddes where
of was an alter vpon whiche was an ymage representing
the god? Mars

Then there Jason worshipped? the god? Mars. and
there was in contemplacion vnto the time he sawe
the cruell & terrible dragon spring? out of the temple. For
he was grette as an hors. And? was thretty foot long the
Whiche incontynent assone as he was out of the temple he
began to wyse his neck. sette vp his eeries. stracke him self
Opende his throte and? cast out brennyng flawme and?
smoke by a meruailous foyding Whiche deptyd? out of his
stomack. Then sawe Jason al these. iij. bestes With Whom
he muste haue to doo. he toke and? behelde his bille for to
know what he had to do. he fowde that first he must adauite
the two bulles. Wherefore he arose from his contemplacō &
made redy the hore With gleb. After he marched? promptly

in grete hardynes toward the two bulles whiche beheld him
right fierfly and asprely With her eyen sparklyng and
brannyng as fyre greyllysh. And they began to desgorge
fyre and flambe out of their throtes aponst the knyght so
desmesurably that alle the Regyon of the ayer and alle the
countrie semed brenne With Wild and greyllysh fyre. But
this notwithstanding they might neuer trauayle ne doo
harme vnto the noble prynces Jason. But he by grete hardynes
approched by the fyre the flambe & kenym that they casted
And did so moche that enoynted the mofels of both the
And caste into their throtes the glewe that was myxed
and medlid With asshe whiche he brought With him as
sayd is. But assone as thise bulles felte the glewe & consi-
dered to gyde medlid certes they closed their throtes and
mofels in suche wise as they might neu open after ne caste
more fyre. Wherof the noble knyght was so Joyous as he
might be seeyng the experiment to be of so hegh recomendacion.
Then he thought on Medea & saide Wel in him self that she
had deliuerid to hym a goode & veray secours. For certanly
he had lost his lyf in this aventure ne had she haue ben

After this consideration Incontinent as the noble
prynces Jason apperceyved that thise two meruailous
bulles were oucomen & aduūced. thise he beheld & the gentyll
of his byll and fonde that then he behoued anon to go
fghte aponst the meruailous dragon & terrible Withoute
comparyson. Then he drew out his good swerde of the sheeth
& went vnto the temple wher the dragon held him. anon
as the monstre had apperceyued Jason he enfolowed him self
& by grete Ire opened his throte right terrible in gretnes

out of Whom sprang out thre tonges castynge fire flambe
and? tenym in suche wyse that the goode knyght had? al his
body aduised? that With how Wel that the fire ne the te-
nym had? no power vpon him. but passed? by Jason like as
hit had? be the clevenes of the sone. and? he cam and gaf the
monstre so grette a stroke With his swerde bytborne the tbo
epen that he made his heed? hurtele aponst his crowpe right
fore? Durtyl? And? Whan the dragon felte this stroke? he
releuyd? him self? & syn opende agayn his throte & disgor-
ged? vpon Jason a fumee so thilike of tenym that the no-
ble knyght sawe nothyng? aboute him. but this not With-
stonding? he haūcd? his swerde & discharged? hit vpon the
dragon Where he thought his hede was? & smote so Wel the
monstre that he cutte of his thre tonges euen by the mosel
as nigh as they might be. Wherof the serpent felte so mer-
uailouse payne & dolour that he began to frote & rubbe his
hede. And? tourned? on that one side so sodainly. that With
his taill he smote the valiaūt knyght on the back that he
fell down on the sande

When Jason felte him so smytten down to the erthe he
was so sore astonied? that he wist not what was be-
falle him. And? With this he had? grette shame. The Fel-
ued? him & stode vp anon. but at his releuyng the fumee of
the dragon was vanisshed? & in seepng aboute him he ap-
perceyved? the thre tonges of the serpent Whiche he hadde
smytten of & syn he behelde the dragon Whiche froted? his
mosell on an herbe. and? thene he ran vpon him agayn &
smote in the myddes of the taill. in exploiting the moste
part of al his strength & also his trenchant swerde in such

manere that he cutte of a piece whiche was seven foot long
thene the dragon by the grette pyre that he felt haue his
hedy and cam right fierly and recouered Jason with
all his pefauteur and might. in suche a facon that Jason
was beten down to the ground. And the dragon passed
ouer him. But thene the prai Jason toke his swerd & wof
into the pumche of the dragon vp to the crosse & smote him
to the herte & the dragon feling that he was smyten to the
deth began to reme with the swerde of Jason in his body
wenyng to hyde him selfe in his cauerne. But his lyf de
parted out of the body euen as he shold haue entred into
the temple. And there he ouerthrew alle to strachyd and
folldyd of his blood and of hys humeurs full of venym
In suche wise as hit semed that hit had ben a fource or
a sprynge remyng oute of hys body longer thene a grette
houre

Incontinont that Jason was releued & that he apper
ceyued the dragon reuersed and dede at the ntre of
the temple. With an herte recomforted he wote the det and
drew out his swerde of his body and putte him agyn in
his steth or shakarde and thene he wote & seased the bul
les by the hornes & yoked them in a plowe that was by
And made them to ere foure mesures of londe. enclosing
their eyen. And thene when he had so don he retourned to
the dragon and eschad oute of his hede. vii. teth after
that he folwed them in the erthe that he plowed. & that don
he dide the bulles do hawke hit. And thene the bulles fell
down to the erthe and losse the spryte of lyf and out of
the londe that Jason had folwen with the teth of the dragon

grette and sprang vp in an instant. xij. giants of a terrible maner the whiche were al armed after the maner at that time. And assone as they were comen out of the earth drewe their swerdes & without delayng cam & supposed to haue smyten vpon Jason, but Jason toke the cendres or ashes putt that he had kept of his sacrifice. & cast it into the ayer. & thene sodainly the same. xij. Giants assailed that one that other by suche asprete & sharpnesse that in a lital while eche slew other. Wherof Jason was right ioyous and renderd thankmiges & louynges to the goddes

When these xij. giants had slayn eche other. as I haue referred vnto you Jason drewe out his swerd whiche was yet all bloody. and cam to the Fyche moton or shepe whom he founde in the right noble medowe. & toke him by the hornes and brought him into the temple tofore the alter of the godd Mars. And there he slew him with moche grette payne. and syn slew him and toke the fles that had the wolfe all of syn gold and leyd hit a parte And the body he dispieced by members. and bare it vp on an alter whiche stode without the temple. & put thereto largely scabbe & depe wox. And when he had don this he toke fire at a lampe braynyng tofore the representacion of godd Mars. And syn knelid down on his knees on the earth by deuotion tofore the ydole sayng the oryson tofore Warton. after the contenu. Wherof he thanked the godd Mars And Recomanded him moche into his grace. After this he put fyre into the sacrifice whiche anone was consumed and tourned into cendres or ashes. This done he putte him self to prayer. & after he toke the thre tonges of the

meruailous dragon. Also of the feet of the bulles which
were of metall of laton. And also of their hornes which
were of yron. and enuolupped and wrapped it all in the
fleece of golde. Which he charged & leyde it on his sholdres
And after ward he retorned vnto the Pyage of the see
Where his maister maroner named argos which had gui-
ded his boote ouer the braas or arme of the see as sayd ye
had abyden ther in moche grette doubt

Argos the good shipman was fore abasshid of that
that Jason was so long there. et he retorned to him
and thought for to abyde no longer for he had seen the fyre
and the fumes grette & thikke lift vp into the ayer. And
also he had seen many awll apparances. Wysses. and right
strange bruytes. for which causes he supposed that his ma-
ster Jason had ben deuoured of the terrible bestes. And he
gan to wepe & bewaile him right tenderly. but incontinēt
Whan he espyed the Quillpaut knygth Jason with the flees
of golde on his neck. his teares & wepminges cessed. For
forw. craynte. and doubt departed from his herte. and
alle Joye aduyned him in such maner. that smyllyn
he knelidoun on his knee to fore him and sayd. My
knigth myrrour of all knylliaunce and of all enterprise. ye
be right well retourned. Ha. a What consolacion & gladi-
nes shal be in Myrmidone and with my lord your fader
Men haue murmured vpon Peleus your vnckle. and every
man said. that he had sente you hether for to be quite of
you. thynkyn that ye shold neuer haue retourned. but
so that I can apperceyue. he desireth about all other thing
your glorie & honour. Certes Argos fait fere answeerd

thrit Jason. Fortune hath so moche ayde and holpen me,
that I am returned hoole of body and of membres fro the
most terrible-dangerous & mortall perill that euer shall be
falle and come vpon the earth during the world. Wherof I
pelde louinges & thankynges vnto the god Mars pryncy-
pally-but now late do thynke to retorne vnto our felawes
for it is more thre time to etc

With these wordes the goode shipman began to rowe
with a franck corage. And the Brekes that were
standyng vpon the Ryuage of the see began theie a grette
stryf. For some sayde that Jason was returned in to the
harque-and that they had seen the resplendissour of the no-
ble flees of golde. Whiche was with grette payne creable for
as moche as from this Ryuage vnto the yle of colchos was
foure goode myles. And the other saide, that Jason was
long agoon dede, and that he shoulde neuer be seen, but thus
as eche man was susceynyng his argument-the with was
the boote seen approchyng moche nader the Ryuage. And
was aboute a myle nigh to the port. Jason toke his flees
& lyfte hit vp a lytal in the ayer, ye as hygh as he myghte
And helde hit so hye, that they that were at the Ryuage
and on the Walles of the Cytie beheld hit and appercey-
ued hit and shewed hit one to another by grette admy-
ration & wonder

And thet were that demoued grette Joye and than-
kyng the goddes with goode herte whan they had per-
ceyued the noble & riche flees. Wherof the prau Jason made
the mustre fro fere, and som ran for to gadre of the greene
herbes & verdure for to caste a long on the Wape wher as

Jason shold passe for to goo to the palais sayng to every
man that they were certayn of his retourning & that alle
honour ought to be maad to him for one so noble & glori-
ouse conqueste. Medea among all other was so right Joy-
ous whan she espyed the light and shynnyng of the flees of
golde that her semed that she shold entre in to a paradise
terrestre. And comanded that her ladies & Damoiselles
shold put on the fayr fronte in intencion to make feste for
lempne for the honour of this right excellent victorie. & for
to come to a conclusion. trompes tabours. menestrels. hor-
nes sarasinois & busines began to blowe up & solwe melos
dioufly after that tyme vsed. The maroner Argos for
wed in such wise that he brought Jason to the porte hooll
& sauf. Where he was fested of the king Detes. of the Dors
the Hercules. & of thescus. & generally of all the Grekes.
Hercules toke the riche flees whan Jason was descended
vpon the londe. & bare hit tofore the valiant knight Jason
whiche went first into the temple of the goddesse deane. &
there thanked moche hyghely the god mars. and the gods
desses pallas & Deane. After he made him to be disarmed
And there he yelded agayn the armes of the god Apol-
lo. and syn made his oblacion of one of the feet of the bul-
les and of one of their hornes with one of the tonges of
the dragon. and whan he hadde done all this solempnly. he
retorned to the palais where he was right honourably res-
ceyuid of Medea aboue all other and of her Ladies and
Damoiselles whiche beheld Jason meruailously. & mes-
pial the noble & riche flees of golde whiche Hercules bare
on hys tofore him

Of this there is noman so eloquent ne so well can
dite by Writynge that coude descriue to you how grette
playse the eyes of the prau Jason and the eyes of the fayr
Medea toke on thene whan they began to beholde eche other.
And all the world there demored Joye & gladnes. And
whan Jason was goon by in to the halle. Hercules sette the
noble flees of gold upon a cupberd richely arrayed. And
anon after the knyghtes ladyes & damoyelles began the
daunces and the feste was fair & grette vnto the houre of the
soper that the tables were couerd and that the kyng and
Jason was sette. and with them the noble lady Medea. Her-
cules Theseus & mopsus. At this table was Jason and
Medea sette one tofore that other. but in no wise they durst
not speke one word. how wel they made many secreete syg-
nes of loue that coude not be apperceyued. but they entre-
marched with their feet vnder the table. Whiles that Jason
reherced in goode the grette perils where he hadde ben yme.
Without making of ony mencō of ordinaunces maners
and cerimonies that he had holden

Of this meruailouse aventure were the kynges Des-
tes. Hercules and the othe barons knyghtes and
noble men that satte & seruid at this soper moche alasshid
and gretly meruaylled. And how the noble prau Jason
was escaped of so grette & perillous aventure. And heyl
recomended this enterprise and williaunce. Hercules and
Theseus that a fore time had slayn many monstres con-
fessed there that all their sayttes passed were nothing to
the regard of the aventure that Jason had enterprised and
brought to an ende ¶ What shall we make longe compe

this souper passed: and the houre cam that the kyng Des-
tes & Jason Withdrew him into her chambers. And the he
Was Jason conueyed into his chambre With many noble
men one & other. and the der Was brought the noble & riche
flees of golde. but at this tyme they might not druse ne
plaie there as they had ben accustomed. but sente him in to
her chambers & mopsius With the other sayng that al that
might he Wold Wake in oraisons & prayers vnto the gods
des for as moche as they had don to him so grette aye com-
forte & honour in his Werkes

ANone theie as the prau Jason Was left in his cham-
bre as sayd is the maistresse of medea cam & opend
the dore of the chambre. and demanded Jason if he Wolde
come vnto her doughter. Jason ansuerde ye With Right
goode Wille. The he he Wente down into the chambre of hys
lady Whiche had made redy a right fayr karyne. The he he
saleded her & after saide to her in this maner. My dere las-
dy knowe ye that I haue had moche grette desire to see you
secretly & in our pryuaute. for to thanke you of the right
grette honour that by your cause is comen to me. and also
of the mortal peril and daunger that ye haue deliuered me
fro. Wherefore I thanke you right humbly of al these bene-
fetes. and furthermore I presente you the body that ye ha-
ue preserued fro deith. Redy to obeye all youre comand-
ments and playfres. Certes Jason my dere loue & frond
ansuerde the fayr Medea. yf your desire haue ben grette and
suche as ye saye yet hath myne be more as I Wone. I haue
done the beste that in me hath be possible. and I haue right
grette Joye and gladnes of the knowleche that ye haue.

Alle my courage is nothing saue to playse you. ye be right
Welcome and? With grete Worshipp returned? for you and?
for me And? make good? chiere hardely I haue ordeyned?
for you a bayne for to wassh you from the bloode Wherewith
ye haue ben enoynted? and? therefore Dispoyle you & entre
ny to this bath / and? therie We shall deuise at oure leysur
of all your Werkes

When the prau Jason had? Understande this that said
is he Dide of his clothes right glad? of this aduon-
ture and? syn entred? into the bayne and? the fayr Medea
in her cosset Whiche had? no slaues terued? by her smock
slaues and? in this point cam & froled? & weesthed her friend
Jason. And? therie When the gentil bachelier apperceyuid so
gentil corps & body of Medea her fair and? wode tetes the
Whitenes of her flesh. And? that he felte her handes mer-
uailously soft & han semed? that his herte & his body flewe
He Was so moche esprised? of an ardent desir of loue. he be-
gan therie to embrace the lady by the body / and? syn beheld
her grete beaute and? thus doyng he kyssed? her many ti-
mes. And? therie When he had? ben wel eased? & wasshed?
Medea made him to lye in her bed? beholdyng his members
Well formed? shapen & made & his colour fair & quik. and?
coude not tourne her sight from him. They were thus be-
holdyng and? auyfing? eche other wyth oute sayng? ony
worde. But atte last the noble prau Jason tolke the worde &
saye. My deere lady. ye knowe wel how I haue promised? to
be your husband? & also in like wise ye haue promised to be my
wyf? therie may I saye I am yours & ye ar myn / & of vs
two is but one thing? therie I require you so affectuely

as I can or may and for all the plaifit that ye may do to
me, that ye Will come & lye by me here in your bed. **A**th
Jason anfuerde theſe Medea for goddes ſake ſaue myn ho
nour. Madame anfuerde Jason, ther is no man in the world
that ſhal kepe it more theſe I ſhal. I am your huſbonde. &
if ye come & lye in your bed by me ye doo nothing but ho
nour. My dere frend ſaide medea ther is no plaifit but that
I ſhal gladly do to you, but for this might ye ſhal haue pa
ciance of your requeſte. & I pray you that to morow be tyme
ye deſire of my fader the king that he wolde geue me to you
in mariage. & theſe do ye your deuoir. & if he be content we
ſhal make our Weddying & ſpouſailles here within honou
rably. and if he Will not, I ſomont you here to morow at
night at houre acufomed. & knowe ye for certayn that I
ſhal do all that ye Will comande me to do as reſen is. for I
am bounden thereto by vertue of the promeſſes made bytore
you and me. And allewaye I recommande to you myn
honour

Whan Jason hadde vnderſtande the good Wil of me
dea, he ſaide in his corage that ſhe had Wiſely anſ
werd. And that he was content for to lye to her requeſte
U What ſhal I ſaye more the might deew ouer in ſuch ter
mes as ſaid is. ſo well Jason laye there til it was day
And on the morow whan he was riſen and ſalle his tyme
me he made his Requeſte vnto the noble king Oetes that
he wolde geue his daughter Medea to him in mariage. but
he ſoude the king Oetes triſte & moche penſif and al oſter
Wiſe theſe he was acufomed to be. & made him an an
ſwer in this maner. Jason ye be with you oute of my

domination the most riche tresour that is in alle the Worlde
Whiche greueth me gretly. And if I hadde knowen that
I now knowe ye had not comen in time thereto, and now
ye demande me my daughter Medea Whiche is most conyng
and the most dext thing that I haue. Suffise you with
that ye haue. And nauer speke to me more therof also dext
as ye haue your lyfe. With these or semblable wordes the
kyng Oetes wente on oo part. And the noble prau Jason
wente on an othet side moche alasshed of the fier & hard
answere of the kyng Oetes. Hercules, Theseus, and
Mopsus cam thene vnto Jason. Whiche told them howe he
had ben with the kyng Oetes. & how he had required to
haue to his wyf his daughter Medea. and howe the kyng
had answered him fierly. But when they had vnderstan-
den all this, they concluded among them that they wold
departe from thens on the morow. After this don they went
and toke leue of the kyng & thanked him of the grette he-
nour that hit had pleased him to do to Jason. And after
they went & visited their ship. and passed this day with
littill plaisir. for the kyng Oetes made hem no chere. This
notwithstanding when the night was come Jason wente
vnto the fayr Medea and tolde to her how he had made his
Request to the kyng Oetes her fader. And how he hadde
answered to the regarde of their mariage. And howe he
was departed from him. Wherof the fayr Medea was mer-
uailously sorowfull and sore troubled thinking on ma-
ny thinges. But when she had wel bethought her consid-
ring her cas & her affayre she made right goode chere to Ja-
son as she that abandoned her all vnto his playse. And

so it is to be supposed that this night they laye to geder & more saye I not for this present as touching their saytes of loue

In this night the sayr medea toke all the moste richest Jewels and? bagges portatif that the king oestes her fader had? And? she putte and? crussed? them in a fardell; And? Whan hit came a litill to fore dape she made Jason to Ryse. Whiche Was anon redy. And? the ne Whan she Was all redy she toke Wyth her all the riches / and? also her yong? brother absirthis of the aage of .vij. monethes / Whome she toke secretly in a chambre from the noutice And? made her maistresse to cutte his throte pruely for certayn causes Whiche shall here after be declared. After this the sayr Medea and? her maistresse. cladd? hem and? disguised? them in mannes habyte. And? by the noble prai Jason they Were brought vnto the shipe. And? assone as Jason had? deliuerid? them in garde vnto maister maronier Argos. he retourned? into his chambre til it Was day abiding? his felawship Hercules. Theseus Mopsus & many other knightes that cam With him at the blowing? of an horn. And? With that he toke his flees of golde and? saide to them that he Wold? departe from thens With all diligence for certayn causes. And? Without more sayng? at this tyme he toke his Wape to the ende that the other knightes of Grece shold? folowe. And? Wente so ferte that he entrid? in to his ship so Well at poynt that all his men entrid? With him. And? the ne the maronniers disancred? and? began to rowe by force of oores for as moche as hit blew not. and? the Wynde helped? hem not he cause hit Was calme. And?

thus in this poynt they putte them on the Waye vnto the
somme Ryfing. And at that propre houre Whan they Were
not Withdrawen past a myle from the porte hit happend by
aduonture that Argos the maister marconner began to los
se towarde the porte . and he sawe that on all sides it was
full of peple. After this he sawe anon and aperceyued
that foure litill shippes at facion of balingers or Galeyes
subtill departed to gyde from the porte from Whens they
came. Wherof the good patrone Argos hadde moche grette
meruaile. And he wiste not what to thinke. he was so
emcombred. For he hadde well seen that Whan the Noble
prau Jason and his compayne entrid into his shippe that
the kynge his barons ne the ladies had not conueyed him
He had grette meruaile. but he sayde not one word.

U How the kynge Oetes fader of Medea aduertised of the
departing of Jason and of his doughter Medea folowed
And how Medea caste her brother Absirthus by pieces in
to the see doubting her fader the kynge Oetes. And howe
the noble Quene yfiphile fell down from an hygh montayn
into the see

U Ho that demandeth of thise foure litill galeyes sub
till for what cause they moued fro the port. And
what people Were there inne. the historie answereth that
theire intencion was to come after the knyghtes of grece
And the kynge Oetes was in one of them accompan
ed of foure hundred men. Whiche Were all bourgeyses of
the toun that he had made to be armed. For as moche as
he was accertayned that his doughter Medea was goon

With Jason and I shall telle you how. This kynge Oetes as sayd is had ben sorowfull & anoyed alle the daye precedent fonde him self so full of melancolpe that he coude not slepe ne reste. Alldaye after many thoughtes and preogitacions he concluded in him self that he wolde goo & conueye Jason at his departing to this ende, that he comen in to Grece sholde preysse him and saye that he hadde made him good here. For to bringe to an ende this conclusion he arose and Willyng to entre fro chambre to chambre til he cam to Jason. he entrid in to the chambre of the nourice of his sone Absirthus. Whom he fonde not Wyth his norice that slepte. Wherof he was fore abasshid & abashed the nourice. And after demanded her. Where was his dere sone Absirthus. And then the nourice began to lolie aboute her. But that was for nought for she fonde him not. Wherfore all effrayed she sprang oute of her bed and began to seche hym Dyligently all aboute. And the kynge Oetes entred in to the chambre of Medea and ther he fonde no persone ne his doughter ne her that had gouerned her long time.

When the kynge Oetes fonde not his doughter Medea he was so angry that his blood changed and Wythoute spekyng ony worde he wente vp into the chambre where the noble Jason was logged. but he fonde neyther Jason ne Medea ne pson to whom he myghte speke. & for so moche he departed sodaynly & wente vnto the porte where he fonde many of his citezens that shewd him the ship where the grekes were in. which was at that time from the porte more then a quater of a myle. Then the kynge

170
Weeping tenderly demanded them if they had seen his daughter
medea. And they answered nay. A ha saye sir sayd
thene the king. the traitres of grece haue Withdrawen her
With Wordes traitecoussly in somoche as they haue deceyued
her & brought her into their ship / and yet that more is ha
ue so anill coucepled her that she hath born With her my so
ne absinthius. O auil daughter. O the auil fortunedy child
Certes medea thy grete distopaulce constraineth me that
With force of peple I wil goo incontinout feache the for to
Wete Who hath maydyd the thus to do. & With this I shal
take vengeance of the desloyal knight Jason Which to his
power rendereth to me auil for good.

Whan the king had sayd thus he retornedy into his
palais crying that euery man sholde arme him. And
thene all the peple pourueyedy them of stauces & armures. &
syn demanded Wherof procededy the cause of this alarome.
the Whiche anon Was all comune. Thene they put them on
the Way for to go vnto the king. Whiche cam and yssued
out of his palais armed and in poynt for to entre into ba
tall. Thene he Wrote vnto the porte & chese out four hon
dred of the beste in poynt for to put into the sayd four ga
leyes. And synably Whan he had don all this he meuydy
fro the porte as sayd is / and With all haste made his ga
leyes to be rowedy after the knightes of grece / in suche wise
as the maister matommer apperceyued that the galeyes cam
Swiftly after them for to feache agayn the sayr Medea &
called Jason that Japed & played With medea. p'sent his
felawe hercules. & shewedy to him the four galeyes armed
Where in Was the king Oetes and his men Wel in poynt

Whiche approched faste, For the galeyes Were light and
Jason seyng his vnmbrace approche, called Hercules
Whiche knewe nothing, he of and demanded him wyllyng
Thene Hercules answered to him that he knewe none other
remedie but that any man shold putte him to armes and
be redy to fynde the batayll yf hit Were neede. And answered
vnto the goddes that yf the kyng Oetes made any enter-
pryse vpon them that he wolde putte to deth as many as he
myght erreche

With these wordes and with oute lenger taryng
the noble knyght Hercules and Jason putte them in
armes, and in like wise dyde their felowes, Thene Me-
dea and her maiestresse sprang vpon the plank of the ship
for to beholde the kyng and his galeyes. And anon af-
ter Jason & Hercules all in armes cam vp on hys by Me-
dea and eche with a swerde in his hande. And Medea be-
gan to tremble for feare. When she had espied her fader to
approche so nygh, at thende the kyng Oetes pursued so
fore the shippe of the noble prync Jason by force of oores that
er they were out of the goulf or beas of the see that there
was nomore distance fro on to an other but two bolle shotte
Thene the fair Medea seyng that it was time to bringe to
ende that she had begonne to fore-sayde to her maiestres in be-
pyng tenderly, My good moder where is my litel broder ab-
syrthy? gyue him to me. Thene the cruelde woman opened
her lappe and vnbonded the body of the childe, Whom she had
smitten into pteces. Medea toke the hede & lifte it an hygh
Wherof Hercules, Jason, & other seyng this had grete howte
of this cruelte & were sore abasshed, neithels when the prync

Jason aperceyved this he wolde knowe fro Whens came
this creature so dede. & saide to medea in this manere / My
dere loue What haue ye in your thought / & What wil ye don
With this so maleuous & pyteus child

My dere loue ansuerde theñe Medea. The experience of
my Werke enseigneth to yow the thought of my herte
Madame ansuerde theñe the noble pryncesse Jason. What is this
child that I see here thus detrenched and smyten in pie-
ces / certes he is in an euill houre born / that thus myserably
hath finishyd his dayes. My dere loue ansuerde theñe the
fayr Medea. this is Absirthus my yonger brother. knowe
ye that he is not maleuous / but is euill and happy for
this daye he shall be cause of the sauacion of the lyf of his
fader and of his men. & theñe he is moche euill and in
a goode oure born. Whan he in his tendre yongth maye be
cause of the helth of so moche peple & specially of his fader
naturel. Certes Medea saide theñe Jason / I see none other
facion ne mopen but that ye be of all poyntes Dishonoured
Whan ye haue comysed so right pyetous a crime. as for to
haue murdered your yppre brother innocent of all thinges.
Alas What horrible cruelte. My dere loue ansuerde theñe
Medea ne trouble you other wise theñe by reson. For if it be
your plaisur ye shal here What I shal saye / and after of the
crime I make you iuge. ye know how I am by you brought
from the hous of my fader against his Will. I haue considered
What my deptyng is / & furthermore I haue thoughte & ha-
ue had regarde vnto the grette & meruailous courage of my
fader. & al thing ou thought & considered that I coude not
Withdraw me fer but he sholde be aduised / for he hath of

custome that euery morenyng. er he goo down he wil see his
sone and me also. I haue ymagined that anon as he findeth
not me nor his sone. that withoute faulter he wil come
after me in Armes lyke as ye see he doth. and thus whan
I haue alle these thinges considered and the grette daunger
that might ensue to vs that for me shold he the bataylle
mortall bytwene yow and him in whiche withoute Remede
dye he shold he slayn or taken by his hye Bailliaue seen
that vnto deeth he wold abandonne hym selfe for to recouere
me. and to thende to schewe more grette payll and domage
for hym. I haue taken his owen sone. Whiche is my
broder and haue comanded to put hym in the state as ye
see for to caste at this time abroad in to the cours of the see
here and there. And to geue empchement vnto the ship
of my fader. Whiche thence shall tarpe whan he shall see his
sone Absirthus thus desmembrid flotyng vpon the water
for to gadre and recouelle the pieces. as ye shall seen
playnly anon

With the achievement of these deuises the kyng Detes
approched in such manere the ships of the Grekes
that ther was no more distance but a stone caste. Thence
the fayr Medea and the old woman pulled the handes
with the members of the noble child Absirthus in streyng
them to the kyng Detes & his men. For assone
as the olde Quene espyed the kyng she cried these wordes
folowynge and sayd thus. Kyng in no wise come no
nere wyng to recouere thy sone ne thy daughter. As to
the regard of thy daughter. thou losest thy tyme. for she
is married vnto Iason. But atte last we shall render

to the thyf sone flayn and detronched by pieces, the Why
che we caste into the see to thende that thou maist haue thy
lyf saued. for but if he caused the to haue occupation for
to recupele his yppre members for to doo burpe them as hit
apperteyneth to the sone of a king. knowe thou that thou
sholdest haue the bataill ayenst the knyghtes of Grece Whi
che ben of so hye Vallantes, that ther ne is anymal monstre
serpent, ne tyrant but that they bringe to destruction, theris
it ought to be beleuyd, that the Victorie of the bataill shold
abide With them, and certes thou sholdest receyue thy deth
So alle thing Well ouerseen hit is better to the that thou
retourne vnto thy aite thene approche more ner for to Re
ceyue thy deth. And Wel oughtest thou to haue grete ioye
for to see thy happy sone be ded, and detronchid by pieces
By the Whiche thy lyf is respyted, for thou art not very
ne naturell fader if thou take not his members out of the
see. & if thou so doo thy lyfe shal be saued, and all they of
thy compayne

With these wordes the olde Woman & Medea caste in
the see the members of the young child, Absirrhins,
And the kyng, Oetes and his peple heering and see
yng the grete inhumanyte & cruelte began to escrie right
pietously & dolourously, And Were so sore lryed & trob
led of this meruailous auenture, that they wist not what
to do, som ther Were that began to wepe tenderly, the other
smote them self on the brestes, & som began to araye hem to
goo to bataille & escried to deth the knyghtes of grece sho
ting on them arrowes & other trait by grete corage for tauen
ge them, but when the king sawe that in no wise he myght

recourre the death of his deere sone. he made to asse the escars
musshe and sayd to his Cytizens. Certes saye sires I
pray you to trauayle you nomore for to recourre Medea she
hath murdred her propre breder Absirrhius. Whiche was
my sone and he that in time to come sholde haue ben youre
naturell lord. Certes I haue lound with all my herte her
alle her lyfe that with her desloyall Wyll hath brought to
me one so dolourouse gerdon or rewarde. Tha a Medea saide
the kynge all on hygh I shall neuer seche ne desire to mete
with the for cause of so cruell and disnaturell a dede that
thou hast comysed to thy propre blood. And therfore saye
lordes late her & all them that ben with her goo where the
goddes Will suffre hem. But knowe ye for certayn that yf
I now had her at my libertie I sholde make her to deye a
cruell death. howe wele that sholde souldre therof to me a new
sorrowe wherefore it is better that she goo & that we entende
to reassemble the membres of my sone whiche floten as ye
may see vpon the walles of the see to thende that his flesshe
be not pasture to the byrdes

When theie the nobles & bourgeyses of the Cyte vnder-
stod their kynge all they began to seche the mem-
bres of Absirrhius in demenynge the moste grette sorrowe of
the world. And thus they dysposed them to complayne
the kynge & nomore assaile their enemyes. And when
they had fysshed the membres of the childe they retorne
vnto the cite by space of time right sorrowfull & discomfor-
ted for the death of Absirrhius. And for as moche as
Medea also was goon with Jason. Medea was theie well
Ioyous & more assured theie tofore. When she apperuyd

that her fader & his men taried for to fyll the members of
his fone. Certes Jason feynyn this that sayd is Wist not
What to thinke. And Argos the goode maner wbed
allway in Withdrawyn from the porte and the Ile of
Colchos as moche as he mighte in so moche that in a litill
While he had lost the sighte of the kyng Oetes & of his ga
lepes. and that he cam into the hye see. Where the Wynd
blewe & arose that anon they deploied their saylle whiche
they wode vp an hyghe. Wherefore the shippe made good
Way. Wherof Argos was moch Joyous and theñe he sayd
that every man mighte lepe down his harnoyes frely promi
sing them to be oute of alle perils for that time. Jason at
this time was right pensif for the cruelte & inhumanyte
that he had seen this daye and spack not one worde and
semed by comparison more triste theñe Joyous & not With
oute cause. Whan Medea had vnderstande that Argos as
sewrid all the compaignie for that time from all perils that
they had ben in. Was thoo comforted gretly. but she behelde
her handes that yet were all foule of the bloode of her brother
Absirthis. she wote & wasshed hem & made hem clene. &
after she cam & sette her down by Jason. And feynyn that
he was moche pensif. sayde to him by a gracious & curteys
manere. My dere loue Wheron thinke you. Certes Jason
answerde not one worde. And Whan she sawe that. She
sayde to him agayn the same wordes. My dere loue Jason
Wheron thinke you. Theñe Jason ansuerde to her thus. la
dy syn that ye desire to knowe Wheron I thinke. knowe ye
for trouth that if it were not for the grete loue that I ha
ue in you and for that I haue promysed to wed you and

bring you into great. I Wold not do it, Wherfore kept from
hensfordward that ye do no such thing as we as ye will
haue pees betwene you & me. Upon these wordes Medea co-
used her the fairest wise she coude and was to her possible
sayng that all this that she had don was of very good
will in somoch as she so doing supposed not to haue used
cruelte ne humanyte ne of hayne or hate pudent, & that in
the night tofore the goddesse drane had shewed & made Re-
uelacion to her that kyng Oetes must nedes dye or Ab-
sithius his sone for him. And by such wordes in colour-
ing her was she traueyled so fore that she found her self in
the good grace of Jason

During this voyage Whan they had ben certain dayes
on the see mopsius cam on a tyme to Jason and
thene brought to his remembrance how he had promysed to
ysiphile to retorne by the cite of lenos. Upon whiche Jason
ansuerde that he saide trouth. And that he wold holde his
promysse. So he spack to hercules, to these & to the maister
Argos whiche were glady hoppyng to make good chiere in
that cite, but Whan Medea knewe that Jason had promi-
sed & wold go thider for to see the quene ysiphile as him
behoued. she and her maistresse ordyned their fortres and
their enchantements in a secreete place whiche were of such
vertue, that Whan Argos wende to take his waye by an
arme of the see whiche goodly strait to lenos, his gounaile
brack in more then a thousand peeces & by a wondrous
subtill the ship was incontinout tored & brought all
in thopposite to the entencion of the noble knight & his com-
pnye. Wherfore all they that were in the shippe were right

sooufull reserued Medea and her olde maystresse Whiche
were at their ease

The Quene Psiphile Was vpon an hygh roche keyng
vpon the see side not fere from Lamos at the poynt
Whan the noble prau Jason passed forthby as sayd is / and
she Was acustomed daily to holde her & aWayte ther right
fore desiring to see Jason on Whom Was all her thoughte
and desire. And somoche loued him that she bewayled him
from the morn vnto the euen vpon this roche and sayd ofte
times these propre wordes that folowe. Ha / a Neptunus
god of the see & of the Windes Where is my dere loue Jason
Bring him agayn to me. Fendee him agayn to her that
daye & might wepe and speake after him dede or a liue
I Wille haue him. And I praye you that ye Will sende me
this grace and euer leuer this daye thine to morn. Thus
thine as she Was all dyscomforted one daye among alle
other she looked into the see towarde the west. and saw from
fere the ship moche desired that saylled by a grette radour
and a full sail Where Jason Was in. Certes she knew yt
anon as well by the grettenes as by the baners & enseignes
that were displayed With the Wynde. Wherof she hadde so
grette gladnesse that she began to make the best chere of the
World. But as she Was thus rauished in grette Joye &
that her samed that Jason cam seuerly vnto her. With
that the olde maystresse and the fair Medea putte their sor-
ceries to werke and thire enchantments. Wherof thau-
ture of the shippe sorted as sayd is. For she tourned al
sodaynly at that othet coste. Wherof the pure Psiphile Was
all abasshed and sore esmayed. In steede to make Joye

she Was constrainyd to wepe grete teeres And in steede
of syngynge she Was enforced to complayne What shal
I saye More as sodenly as the ship turned so sodenly
chaunged the maner of ysiphile. she abode there & passed that
night & dide do make fires & light of many fagots for to
redresse Jason and Argos to hward. thynkynge that
Without faute Jason wolde come vnto her. And she abode
in this place by the space of fyve Weekes. Weepynge. Walynge
and continually bewailynge Jason Whom she louyd more
thene her propre herte

When the fyve Weekes Were past and that the saye ysiphile
aperceyuid that she shold haue no tydings
of her loue Jason. for the enchanter of medea & of her
maistresse made that the shippe of Jason mighte not ap
proche the yle of lemos. The right discomforted ysiphile
seeyng that sayd is as vpon the point as full of despayre
She departed from the coste. Where she had ben long aby
dynge & in a meruailous oppynion she returned to lemos
And thene When she Was entred into her chambre she ma
de her sone to be brought to her Whom she kyssted many tymes
for the loue of Jason. & after began to thinke & con
trepyse in her mynde in dyuerse maners. & thene When she
had long thought by grete habondaunce of melancolye. she
sayde in beholding her chyld & crosseynge her armes With a
sighe comynge from the botom of her hert. Alas my dere sone
Alas that thou canst not speke for to demande me tidinges
of thy fader. Whiche is the most fayr knyght the most h
tuos & the most valiant in armes that the goddes eu four
med. If thou coudest speke & demande me of hym I mighte

Welle answered to the but how? Alas I Wote neuer. for at al
auenture he daigneth not to come. and? at auenture When
he Woteth to come as that other daye. me semed? When I
knewe his shippe. Whom the Winde & tempest constrained
to retorne & to sayle all at the opposite in shewing me hys
back. and? in trauesing the Walles & flotes of the see so
impudently that I thinke better that he is perished? thene
not. For in forty dayes that I haue syn sojourned? on the
coste. I ne coude neuer see him agayn. Wherof I am Exg. &
Displaisant in my herte

O my dere sone theie Where is now nature Whiche sholde
inseigne the to Wepe. & me more theie the. after the
losse of one so desired? prince. ought I more desire to lyue.
What may it auayle me to liue. Certes if I sholde lyue.
my lyf sholde be from lens forth full of continuell be Wail
linges. of dolours. of Wepinges. and? of sighes. O What so
row. I Wote nomore to saye. I haue so moche loued? Jason
that per durably I am constrained? to Wepe after hym. how
be it alleway the creatures ne desire to liue but for to enioye
the Worlde ly plaisures. and? theie When all mondayn plai
se faileth. What ought I desire. Is this a lyf. Certes nay
And? What theie. hys is a lyf that liueth deyng. and? a
deeth that liueth in languissinge. O meruailous and?
Exg. terrible desire. I shall wepe teraply in this Jour
ney. hit is concluded. For What some euer shall or may
come thewof. I shall springe in to the hygh see. to the end?
that if the noble preu Jason be there burped. that I may be
Wpeth hym in sepulture. And? to the end? also. that yf he be
not ded? . that the see that broughte hym better a lyue

may bringe me to him a liue or deade. but first et I comppse
this meruaillo⁹ & doloro⁹ mas. I shal comppse an epistle
Whiche shal be selled⁹ vnto my testymonts or clothes. To
this entencion. that if Jason liue yet I haue an hope that
the goddes shal doo me be presented⁹ to fore him. & thine by
this myne epistle he shal knowe of what excellent loue and
corage I haue loued⁹ him

When any ladies and damoiselles were in the compaignie
of ysiphile thine when she hadde thus bewailed⁹ her
deere loue Jason. And also the conclusion as she that was
desperate shold lepe & springe into the see. All they began
to demone grete sorow meruailously and not with oute
cause. Some there were that were iuly sorrowful that they
coude not speke o worde. other were thre drowned⁹ in ter-
ris that enforced⁹ hem to recomforte her and for to lere &
distourne her fro this dampnable Will. but that was for
nought. for they losse her payne for as moche as ysiphile
wrote her epistle whiche she wrapped⁹ in a corder cloth and
syn selled⁹ hit vnto her coke of cloth of golde whiche she
clad⁹ her with and when she had so do. she toke her crowne
and sette it on her heade fermely. and after toke her scer-
tre And thine when she had don all this. she cam to her
sone and kised⁹ him many times and recomanded⁹ him
vnto the ladies and damoiselles. And at laste when
she had taken leue of all the women she deputed⁹ from Lon-
nos the cite wepyng tenderly & toke with her one of her
damoiselles by whom were knowen afterward⁹ all her he-
wailingis. lamentacions & all her maners that she held⁹
to fore she caste her self into the see

When she was comen nygh vnto the see, she approched
vnto an hye coche to whom the see touched. Teneth a
fete lolbe down. she began to beholde a lolbe and see the see
And after she stretched her self on the erthe in beholding
the heuen & the see and sayde. O veray god lord of the see.
of Windes of tourbillons and of fortunes of raynes & of
tempestes ye brought into this countre & into this place the
ryght parfayt knyght. in beaute in valiance. & in all vertu-
es Jason and after ye sente him into colchos. & gsequent-
ly ye haue she bid me from fete his ship. and syn ye haue
deuyned him. or at leste lade him into an other countre. &
When it is so that I may by no waye haue non other thing
of him. I you requyre that ye wille make my sepulture by
him. if he haue made the passage out of this worlde. and if
he be on liue that ye wille conduyte me into his presence. for
hit must nedes be. and other thing I demaunde not of you
And when the Quene Psiphile had saide thise wordes she
retorned her vnto the cite and sayde in this maner al on
hygh & clere voyce

Adieu my dere childe adieu lemos the noble cite. adieu
ladyes and damoiselles. And syn she retorned her
vnto the see. And crying. Jason. Jason. she sprang fro
the somer or toppe of the coche into the hygh see. And there
drowned her self in sorow. Whi whi was grete pyte. But her
fortune was suche that on that same daye the see bare the bo-
dy vnto the shippe of the noble prau Jason abyding yet
in the see in a flood. Where they were ancreed for to reste
ther that night. At this oure when the quene Psiphile was
caste apon the shippe. Hercules and Jason wente by

on hygh for to take the ayer. Thene they apperayued the
desolate body so richely arrayed that the cloth of gold & stone
by the disgorgements of the Water, anon as they had seen
this they called Argos their maiestee mariner and she
wed to hym. Anone argos callid som of his folke and
made them to fische and drawe out of the see & to bring in
to the ship that puer creature habilled With Fyall atours
And Whan she Was drawn on hygh all they in the shippe
Wente vp for to see the body of this noble lady, and medea
failled not to come With the other for to beholde this pyte
Certes the dede lady had her visage swollen and pale that
none in the ship knew her, but at the comynge & for the pre-
sence of the olde Woman she toged blood by the conduyte
of her mouth as hit had ben a litill remynnyng Water de-
parting from a fontayne or a spring, Wherof all they had
grette meruaile

Whan Argos the goode mariner sawe the meruaile
he stouped down for to put vpon her Foeke a cloth
for to kepe it from the fowling of the blood that departed
from her mouth. And as he put the cloth aboute her neck
he apperceyued the cored cloth that kepte the Water from
the pistle that she had compiled, Wherfore for to knowe what
it Was he distached or ripte it of & deliuerd hit to Jason
Thene the lymight receyued the cloth & opened hit & found
the epistle, and disploied it & as he Red it and vnder-
stode the contenu of the same his blood began to chaunge
& he Waxe red as a rose, & after became pale & dede as asphes
And syn began to wepe & to demone a forowle moche aggre
and sharp Certes the fayr Medea, Hercules, & Theseus

and the other knightes of grece Were fore abussid so Were
Argos & the mariners When they aperceyuid that Jason
demanded so grete a dupe & sorow. Therne it Was deman-
ded from Whens this sorow cam & What tydings he found
& had by the contenu of the letre. but hit Was for nought
For he might not speke ner answer his herte Was so clo-
sid & strained With anguiss & sorow. not Withstanding
When he had red it & seen the contenu of the pisele. He
deliuid it to medea & the conteynnyng therof Was this that
foloweth

I Jason. Jason the chosen of grece in prowesse. in beau-
te. and in vertues Where art thou. and When shall
thou holde thy promesse Unto her that alway hath her eyen
planted on the see after the. desiring to see agayn the body
by amorous desires and by moore bewaillings than the heuen
conteyneth secretes. Alas my dere loue. hast thou put in no
reaching. ner no challoir the promesse that thou me madest
at that tyme When thou Wrotest to Colchos. knowest not
thou Wel that every man of noble name or honour is hol-
den & bounden to paye and holde his pmesse. Upon payne of
Reproche. Thou hast promised to me. the daye of thy pro-
messe is passed. thou acquitest the not. O so greuous a
shame & large reproch. ye if thou haue not lausful excusacō
Syn the daye of thy promesse expired. I neu entred into
hous for to take plaisir ne to couer me to be drie. I haue
not leyed on bed to take my reste. I haue not seten at ta-
ble for to ete. Ne I haue not ben in pretoire for to iuge the
causes of my Women. but I haue by the space of .xl. dayes
waited Upon a rock Where I Was When thou entrest into

my cōpaume. And that samyng constrainede the to take
 longe. There haue I holde me daye and night in the rayn-
 in the Wynde, in the colde of the mone and in the hete of the
 sonne. In fastinges, in prayers & orisons, in souffrages, in
 thoughtes, in Imaginacions, in desires, in hope, and syna-
 bly in despayr and in deth anguissous. For Whan I haue
 apperceyuid that thou camst not agayn to me, in fourty
 dayes after the daye of thy promys, all dyspayred I haue
 compiled & Wretton this epistle With my hand and With
 thyn, and all in suche Wise and facōn as she that might
 no longer abyde thy compnyng & retourne, I haue caste my
 selfe into the see prayng the goddes, that they bring me
 quyk or ded into that place there thou art quyk or ded, by
 grete defaulte of thy promesse, & to that ende that thou see
 What terribill affection & loue I haue hadde to ~~the~~ prysone

In redyng this epistle the prau Jason wepte so pie-
 tously that he might no more. And as to the Ves-
 garde of Hercules Theseus & Mopsus they saylled not to
 ke of the lyuery of Jason. And Whan Medea had red al
 the contenu of the pistle, Jason began to complaine this so
 miserable lady that Was ded by his cause as she declared
 in her epistle. And theñe Whan he had complayned & he
 Waylled her long, he excused him tofore them all of the pro-
 messe that he had made to her for to retourne by the cyte of
 Lenos, Sayng that it Was not his defaulte, but that the
 God of Wynde Was culpable. And therof he toke Witnes
 of Hercules thescus & Mopsus. Argos the goode-marcher &
 of many other, the Which line W right Well how he had pur-
 posed to haue gon into lenos in returning from his enterpryse

from colchos for to see this noble lady and how the tour
billions of Wind had detourned hem against his Wil. but
synably when Medea appercepted the manere of Jason
she began to demand him. What prouffited him his We
pinges & suche excusacions & syn sayde to him. Certes Ja
son me semeth that ye haue better the corage of a Woman
thene of a man. & that is no nede to Wepe ne so bewaile a
lady that Was so despayred. but right Wel for youre ho
nour & for the goodnes that she hath don for you & in com
passion of noblesse. ye shal do her to be adoubed for to bring
her in to your countrey & there ye shal do her richely & honou
rably be put in sepulture as in suche a case apperceyneth

By the wordes & remonstrances of the sayr Medea.
the diuel & sorow of her loue Jason offered a litill &
a litil. And Medea with her maistresse when they sawe
her time toke the body of the Quene yfiphile and leyde it
a parte with the atours riall. ¶ What shal I make long
pees on the morow Jason comanded to disancee from thens
And Was syn saillyng certayn iournepes on the see. but
in thence without making mencion of any auenture digne
of memoire. Argos the good maistre saylled so fette by
gouffres & by flotes that at the twentysse moneth after
their deptyng of mirmidone. he arriued at the porte from
whens he Was departing. for whos comyng the dwellars
and inhabitants of that countrey of grece Were as Joyouse
as they might be. & on that other side Jason & all they of
his ship incontynent as they had espied & knowen that it
Was the porte that they Were deptyd fro. began to singe af

on hygh in praysing & thankynge the goddes of that. that
they were comen home & had escaped so many dangers &
perils to their worship & prouffite with right grette triumph
of dytanie

AT that time when argos arrived in this port the
steeres apperid largely on the heuen, the night was
fair & the see payfible. And therefore the limyghtes of Grece
abode in the ship al night without going a londe. & on the
morn betime Jason sente Theseus for to signefie his coming
vnto Peleus. Theseus went & founde peleus in a cite named
Elseke. Where he was merry & passed the time with his
wyf whos name was Cypriane, & supposed neuer to haue
herde tidinges of Jason. & when peleus saw & knew these-
us he went ayonsf him & made to him grette fauour and
worship, and syn demanded him of all tidinges. Thise
Theseus began to tell a parte of the tidinges of Jason. &
in especial recounted to him thauenture that he had don in
colchos, & how he had brought the riche & noble flos of golde
And that he was arrived at the porte of scyrr. & that he
had with him the flos whiche was the most fayr and the
most noble Jewell that aue was seen. & after told him
that he hadde conquered in his voyage the gretteste honoure
that aue kmyght myght gette. & also he tolde how he brought
with him the daughter of the king of Colchos whiche was
most wise. fayr, and wellwite. whiche in alle qualittes af-
ter reson myght be holden for the best accomplishid lady of
the worlde. The noble kmyght peleus heyring these tydings
thus told. was so pressed at the hert, that al the blood chaun-
ged by al the names of his body. how wel he may semblant

as he had ben meruailously Joyous. for he sente vnto the
king Eson for to shewe to him these goode tydings. and
syn assembled the nobles the boursers the marchants the
ladies & damoiselles of the cite. & brought them in fayr or-
nament for to mete With Jason

When the comynge of Jason Was knowen in the cite
as in the countre. eche man began to make grete chiere
At comynge out of the shippe Jason and Hercules Were
the first that yssued out. and after them cam Mopsus &
an oether knyght of Grece. Whiche bare before Jason the ri-
che flees of golde in signe of triumph & of victorie. The
three tonges of the meruailous dragon. the legges & hornes
of the two dreddfull bulles. & they led by the arme the noble
lady Medea. Whiche Was richely arrayed & fayr as the fair
daye. & after them folowed the other knyghtes & noble men
of Grece. Incontinent as Pelus & the gentill men of
his counte sawe the noble flees that Was so riche. And the
grete beaute of Medea. they Were all ameruailed. they ma-
de to them the Reuerence first. And With grete honoure
and glorie they brought Jason to elseber the cite Where they
soiourned that night & on the morn they departed thens
and wente to pntaquos Where the king Eson soiourned
at that time. for as moch as that place Was sette in a good
apert. and all aboute had grete deduyt of chaas and hou-
ting meruailously of Venetie

Pntaquos Was a fayr strong castell standing vpon
a grete Ryuer and brode Whiche ran swiftly round
about the place. and With this hit Was environed With
fayr and parfoude Forrestes. of good longe crable and fayr

medowes plente. Certes the good Lynx Was moche triep-
ed and not With oute cause When he aperceyved and
saw his noble sone Jason and the fair Medea his lady. the
riche fleeces of golde. the thre tonges of the meruayllous
Dragon. & the hornes and legges of the two meruayllouse
bulles for to contente eche man. When he had made the reue-
rence vnto the lynx his fader and to the other nobles. he
declared all playnly in the halle that he had neuer comen
to the chief of this conqueste. ne had ben the counsell. the
ayde and adresse of Medea Whiche Was there present. and
therefore saide he. I haue renounced the loue of my lady Mir-
ro. and haue promysed to this lady that she shal be my Wyf
and felaw. and thus I wil espouse & wed her at the thirde
day. Wherefore I pray all noble men and other. ladies and
Damoselles. that eche persone do to her honour as it ap-
pertyneth to do vnto a noble lady

When Peleus had vnderstanden that the fair Medea
had ben cause that Jason Was comen to the aboue of
his entrepryse Without daunger of deth. & that Withoute the
ayde of her he had ben deuoured. he changed colour & became
all dede. & as wel aduised sayde nought thereto. but alway
for to holde Jason in loue he sayde to him. that he wolde take
the charge for to prepare all that shold be ppiece & necessarie
for to make the feste. & furthermore he wolde sende for to pray
his parentis & frendes for to be therat. Among these thinges
the prau Jason sente Theseus & Mopsius vnto the porte of
desyre & charged them expressely. that they shold go & bu-
rie With all selemnitie & Reuerence the body of the noble
Quene Isphile. The two knyghtes Went With good herte

120
And acquitted them of this charge. For tabregge the
historic Cypriane had in garde the sayr Medea vnto the
daye that Jason had sette for espouse her. Castor. polus &
Nestor With many riche Dulces came threue to Pyntaquo
What shall I make long reseruaill Jason espoused the
sayr Medea after the labbe that tyme vsed in Grece With
moche grette honour & Reuerence. For he did to her as mo-
che grette honour as lady might receyue. The feste Was no-
ble and sayr. and hit Was full & plenteuously seruid
of all thinges. But of the metes & outremetes and With
how many course & how many Disshes at euery cours there
were seruid I Will make no moncion at this time. But
thus moche Will I saye that pelus Cypriane & her dought-
ters made right grette pompes and Pelus ordyned this
feste moche sumptuous & coslede of Fyche metes and beu-
rages or Drinckes. The daye passed & the feste in daunces/
carolles & esbatements the day cam & after the night that
Jason and Medea laye to geder. All Way this feste endu-
red. xv. dayes hole. And during this feste the noble &
riche flees of golde Was ordynatly hanged vp in the hall
in the sighte of all the Worlde. and there myght come eu-
ry man that Wolde to beholde hit by grette admyracion. And
ther cam peple fro fere & nigh in suche multitude that hit
semed a teray procession. for Whiche cause Jason Was mer-
uailously renomed in many a coultre for his hygh vasse-
lage & for this so glorious conqueste

At the ende of xv. dayes & of the hye solempnite of the-
se espousailles ap the noble prynces barons and noble
men were vpon the poynt for to retozne to thire countrees.

Jason and Hercules assembled them and there recounted
to them the misdeeds that the king Laomedon had done to
Jason & to the knights of this company in refusing to
them fresh Water and Drayll for their money, For the
Whiche cause they had ben in danger & peril of death. Thene
the Princes & Barons of Grece hearing the grette dolour
of Jason and Hercules promised presely & swore that they
wolde auenge this default & iniurie. They Were aspre, hoode
and hasty in vengeance. And after these couenantes
thus made, they gaf charge to Argos to make and sette
vp an hondred shippes of Warre for to bringe fiftie thous
sand men to fore Troie, or atte lest forty thousand. Ar
gos that Was well compnyng in that Werke enterprised the
charge. And promised that With in thre yere alle thise
shippes shold be redy to helpe hym. And When they hadde
take a conclusion vpon alle thise thynges. And that they
had made to Medea alle the honour and Reuerence of the
World, by space of time they departed alle thens. And
eueri man returned into his contrie leuing Jason and
Medea in their rest.

Delus Wrote vnto Elsehee and bare Duceyl and
Pantour in his courage more thene nece Was, for so
much as he sawe Jason so triumphe, and that he knewe
not how he mighte make him to deye. And Jason Which
intended to nothing, sauing to make his plaiser, lette him
yet gouerne his Royaume, & so acquitte him in the dette of
marriage agaynst the fair Medea in suche faccon, that she con
ceyuid of him a right fair sone, Whiche at the ende of .ix.
monethes Was deliuered. And Was named Jason after

his fader. The kynge Oetes fader of Medea comyng thence to
Pintaguo Wyth a priue meyne and a litill compyne, as he
that loued Medea like as the fader loueth the child. And
Whan he vnderstode & knewe the grette honour that the prau
Jafon had don to her, he was content With hym and With
his daughter. And Without exploitynge of ony other
thing he returned into his countre moche Joyous. And
hit was not long after these thinges thus befallen, that
the olde maysteresse of Medea departed out of this World
and dyed. But Whan it cam vnto the article of deeth she
taught Medea a grette part of the arte of nygromancye &
of many other sciences Where in she was experte. And al
so she taught her among other sciences an art and crafte
for to make olde peple to become yong of the age of .xxviii
yere. But the lyf & destinye for to dye might not be leng
thid vnto suche persones by the vertu of the science ne o: her
Wise. for as moche as it is predestinacō naturell

When Medea chaūged the kynge Esōn into yong a age
And of the deeth of Peleus

After the deeth of the maisteresse of the sayr Medea Ja
son demanded Medea, What she thoughte beste to doo
She answered to him, that she had lost grette felawship &
primaulce by the deeth of her maisteresse. To Whom the noble
prau Jafon answered and sayde, that ther was nothing so
certayn for every creature as the deeth. And that the gods
as Wold take her so ble. After many dayes Medea toke
he that among all other sciences she had one for to ma
ke olde peple to become yong and specially men. And

Whyn she beheld also that the good kyng Eson was pas-
sing ancient & old, for Whiche cause she considered that
she might gete a grette loos & an hpe Remembrance, if she re-
newed her aage / Wherefore she called on a daye her lord
Jafon & sayde to him that by her sciences she coude do some-
che that his fader Eson shold recovere newe yongth in su-
che Wise as he shold seme non older but .xxxij. yere old.
Whan Jafon vnderstode this that said is he was meruail-
loufly abasshid & not without cause, but tolde well that
him semed a thing impossible wherto he gaf no faith yet
he ansuerde and saide to her / Certes fair lady I knowe for
trouth that ye are right Wise & wel experimeted in plan-
te of hpe sciences, ye can moche more thē all othe ladies
& damoiselles, but yet this semeth a moche & a grette thing
to do so as ye saye to me. I Wolde it pleased the Goddes
now that your science might strach into so hpe a matere
for somoche as that shold be to me a right grette Wel, for
I Wolde that my fader myght liue so longe that he shold
put me in my sepulture wpehout abeygnyng or shorting
of my time, ye know wel that euery man desireth to lyue

By all my goddes sire ansuerde the lady ye shall well
knowe that for nothing I will abuse ne decyue you
But I declare you for trouth, that for to lengthe the lyfe
of your fader the king longer thē the goddes and nature
hath ordyned by limitation of tyme, as toucheng that I
wil not touche, for my science may not furmyssh that. But
as to the regarde for to reduce his yongth in suche Wise as
he shal seme to you & all othe in the aage of .xxxij. yere I
wil make me strong so to do if it be your plaisur and his

Madame answerde thine Jason I am as for my self more
the content and pray you the wif With all my herte but
We muste go vnto the kynge my fader and declare to him
alle the saye for to here his oppinion. Wyth these wordes
Jason brought the saye Medea vnto the kynge Eson hys
fader. And declared to him the good Will that Medea had
to ward him. Saying that if he wolde consente thereto and
ayde him self that she shold make him yong agayn and
bring him from his olde age vnto the aage of .xxxij. yere
But as to the regard of the lengthning of youre lyf other
Wife thine god and nature hath ordeyned as to that she
Will not hym touche

When the noble & auncient kynge Eson had vnderstand
thys that sayd is he kynge sette vpon a couche & res
ting his hede vpon his arme whiche was white & halld
he sayd vnto Medea My fair daughter ye haue ben cause as
I vnderstande that Jason my sone is comen to his honour
and prouffit and to his aboue of his enterpryse and that
Without youre coueyse mopen & ayde he had ben dede & de
uoured by the deadly & horrible bestes that kept the noble
and riche moton or shepe of golde in the yle of Colchos. &
as ye haue kept & saued his lif in his yong aage flourish
ing in vertues & vaieur Will ye also saue myn in my last
dayes. For certes after the cours of nature I am at the
brinke of my pyete or sepulture and thus lying a long ti
me in the vmbre or shadowe of deth. I had leuer to be and
dwell in the worlde thine to part out the wif for ther is no
thing that I desire somoch. When it shal be to you possible as
for to retorne me into the prosperite of iongeth & therfor my

Then she beheld also that the good King Eson was passing ancient & old. for Whiche cause she considered that she might gete a grette loos & an hye Penomnce. if she renewed his aage. Wherefore she called on a daye her lord Jason & sayde to him that by her sciences she coude do somoche that his fader Eson shold recovere newe yongth in suche wise as he shold seme non older but .xxxij. yere old. When Jason vnderstode this that said is he was meruailously abasshid & not without cause. but holde well that him semed a thing impossible wherto he gaf no faith yet he ansuerde and saide to her. Certes fayr lady I knowe for trouthe that ye are right wise & wel experimenterd in plenty of hye sciences. ye can moche more thene all othe ladies & damoiselles. but yet this semeth a moche & a grette thing to do so as ye saye to me. & I wolde it pleased the Goddes now that your science might stracke into so hye a matere for somoche as that shold be to me a right grette wele. for I wolde that my fader myght liue so longe that he shold put me in my sepulture wythout abreyng or shorting of my time. ye knowe wel that euery man desireth to liue

By all my goddes sire ansuerde the lady ye shall well knowe that for nothing I will abuse ne deceyue you. But I declare you for trouthe. that for to lengthe the lyfe of your fader the King longer thene the goddes and nature hath ordyned by limitation of tyme. as toucheng that I wil not touche. for my science may not furmyss that. But as to the regarde for to reduce his yongth in suche wise as he shal seme to you & all othe in the aage of .xxxij. yere I wil make me strong so to do if it be your plaisir and his

Madame answereth thusse Jason I am as for my self more
thusse content and pray you thews With all my herte but
We muste go vnto the kynge my fader and declare to him
alle the saye for to heere his oppinion. Wyth these wordes
Jason broughte the saye Medea vnto the kynge Eson his
fader. And declared to him the goode Will that Medea had
to ward him. Saying that if he wolde consente thereto and
ayde him self that she shold make him yong agayn and
bring him from his olde age vnto the aage of .xxiiij. yere
But as to the regard of the lengthing of youre lyf other
wise thusse god and nature hath orderyed as to that she
Will no hym to che

When the noble & auncient kynge Eson had vnderstand
thes that sayd is he kynge sette vpon a couche & res-
ting his heed vpon his arme whiche was white & halled
he sayd vnto Medea My fair daughter ye haue ben cause as
I vnderstande that Jason my sone is comen to his honour
and prouffit and to his aboue of his enterpryse and that
Without youre couaile mopen & ayde he had ben dede & de-
uoured by the deeful & horrible bestes that kept the noble
and riche moton or shepe of golde in the yle of Colchos. &
as ye haue kept & saued his lif in his yong aage flourish-
ing in vertues & valur Will ye also saue myn in my last
dayes. For certis after the cours of nature I am at the
hemke of my pitte or sepulture and thus lying a long ti-
me in the vmbre or shadowe of deth. I had leuer to be and
dwelle in the worlde thusse to part out thews for ther is no
thing that I desire somoche when it shal be to you possible as
for to retorne me into the pspérité of iongeth & therfor my

fayr daughter. yf hit be in you or in your science to do this
 that ye haue put in termes by your moeving and after by
 your Worde, I sholde be gretly holden vnto you, and if ye
 please you to take the crowne of my name, I shal geue hit
 vnto you. Without clamping it eu after. My deere fader
 answered medea it is well knowen that ye are an hie pryncesse
 & garmished With goode renome, of noble conusacion dig-
 ne to bere the crowne. Wherefore as Eeson is your Doyghter
 shal abide With you all your lyff, and in fauour of your
 seignoureuse gentillesse. ye yett. ix. dayes ben past I shal
 reuelde you as sayd is vnto the aage of .xxviii. yere, and
 I shal not labour on no other matter vnto the tyme that
 I am come to the aboue of myn enterprise, Whiche is no li-
 til thing

Wythout making of any delate the fayr medea toke le-
 ue of her lord Jason for. viii. dayes hole, & thence she
 deputed fro the palais, and wrote the most secretly that she
 coude all allone vnto a grette Wood. And when the nyght
 was comen, & that the mone shone bright & clere, she line-
 dyd downe threes on her knees, studying at eche tyme her
 science, syn lift vp her visage vnto the heuen & made thus
 oraison that foloweth. Mone reposing in the myddes of the
 sterres that shinest and confermest the charmes, and ye
 the goddess of montaignes, of the Valyes, of Woodes, of de-
 sertes, of the fontaynes, of sees, of herbes, and of trees, be-
 ye in my begynnyng, and geue me ayde in my werke for
 the salute & helthe of kynge Eeson. When she had said thys
 she made certayn signes aboute her, and after she maad
 some secreete Inuocations. And thence she was lift vp

into the ayer and born into alle the Regions of the World
Where she gathered and toke many herbes of dyverse facons
and condicions: & many precious stones. And was thus
in point labouring by the space of .viii. dayes. And on
the .ix. daye she was rescallissid in the same Wood and
in the propre place from Whence she was lyfte vp in to the
ayer. And there she founde her self tofore a moche riche tem-
ple that was there adyed vnto the goddesse Hebe & to the
goddesse Hyacles

Her was on the point of the daye early When Medea
founde her self tofore the temple. And thence Medea
abode ther all rauisshe vnto the soune rising. & thence she en-
tered into the temple & made sacrifice vnto the goddesse Hebe
and Hyacles. Hebe was called goddesse of yongth & Hyac-
les of charmerie. When she had don thus she yssued oute
of the temple and did make a pitte in the erthe & in this
pitte Whiche was depe she sacrificed a blacke shepe vnto the
goddes of helle. of Whom she helde and kepte the blood &
medled it With the herbes. And after that she was gar-
nysshid of all that was needfull for her, returned vnto
the olde auncient kynge Esou. And did do maie for him
a fayre bayne. Wher in she put these herbes & myllie and hony
And When she had prepared & made redy alle that was
for him necessarie In the presence of Jason she put the king
into the bayne Where the herbes begonne to smell right swete
And aier more & more gaf good odour. And anon af-
ter that he was therin and that she had rubbed and froi-
ted hym With the herbes he fell a slepe by her arte. & When
he was a slepe she made him a litill wound. Where oute

she drewe his of a bloody. And left him in this wynte
by the space of. viij. houres. After this she awoke him and
made him to yssue out of the bayne all naked: hole & sound
of all his members as he had ben in the aage of two an
threety yere

When the prync Jason and the kynge his father him
self sawe the experience of this craft and mysfete. ac-
tes they had grete meruayll and not without cause. for
this was a Werk that neuer was seen ne heard to fore
And so moche pressed the Witte the conynge and the
vertues of the fayre Medea. that they judged her to be inspi-
red of the Goddes. Thene the noble kynge Esion when he
fonde him self in this estate. he sente for the beste tailours
and makers of garnements. And bidde make for his
body all newe habillments after the facion that the yonge
men ware at that tyme. after this he went & put him to the
chaas or hunting: & to the aduunt of falkons: & halled to
make estatements. festes. dances: & tourneys. & other
other places. And for to shewte out matter he so conduy-
sed him self as a man made all newe. This was not long
after this that Pelus and all the nobles of the countre
and other were aduertised herof. Wherefore grece nombr
of peple cam to Pmtaquod only for to see the kynge Esion
that was strongly inclined to singe. dance and to do al
Ioyouse thinges. And yet that more is he sawe gladly
the fayre Damoiselles. And for to make short he held
him self as a yonge Prynce that hadde no Regard saue
only to make good: chere and to passe the tyme Ioyously

Peleus. his Wyf Cypriane. & his daughters cam vnto the kynge in the renouellite of this noble respyre; mozt Medea laye With Jason & conceyued of him a right fayr sone of Whom she Was deliuered in good tyme. And anon after the burth of this seconde sone / Cypriane cam on a day to Medea & required moche instantly that of her grace she wolde make yong agayn Peleus. Whiche began strongly to Were auiaunt & olde. Certes the fayr medea Was right Joyous When she saw her so required. and thynking in her self that she wolde be auenged of the dysloyall Peleus the Whiche intended to haue made Jason lede. She accorded to her this request and toke daye for to do hit. & When the daye Was comen. Medea comanded to Cypriane that she shold make redy a moche noble bayne. After she sente for to keate peleus Whiche Was moche Joyous for so moche as he supposyd to become yong agayn lyk as he had ben tofore. And thence When all Was redy. peleus dysceiled him of his clothes & entered into the bayne. Medea made him to slepe there. And When he Was a slepe she toke to his two daughters to eche a swerde Well trenchant in her handes. and made hem to make on the body of Peleus thre fader moe thn fify Woundes mortal. Sayng that they must nedes do so. And thence When peles was adoubed and hurt & that of his lyf Was no remedye. medea awoke him & sayde in this maner. Ha. a right Unhappy traytore thou sendest late Jason into Colchos Wapnyng for to haue made him dye there Without ony respyte. Wherefore thou hast deserued the deth that shall be now this our inhumayn & by the handes of thy pyre daughters & the With Medea depected

from the chambre. And peles thus miserably finished
his lyf & his dayes

When Cypriane & his two daughters were aduised
of these tydings, they escried moche sorrowfully. &
in weeping grete teeris in grete anguisshe deid out of the
meruailous bayne the pure body of peles, and layd hit
a long vpon a table. but Cypriane had the herte so strapte
shette that she might not speke, and not withoute cause
For assone as she had layd peles vpon the table, she fell
doun reissed all a swoine and thenc the daughter consi-
dering the grete meschief that was befall to the m. toke the
two swerdes yet all blod. With whiche they had put the
fader to deith & smote them self to the hart in such wise that
they fell doun dede & despayred vpon the body of their sorrow-
full moder. Whiche thenc reuiued out of her swoine. A fa-
right pietous & dolorous caas. Cypriane comen agayn to
her self & seying in her pience this myshant: a double more
of sorrow coude holde none other myntene sauf for to crye
With all her puissaunce also hye & feidfully that the kynge
Eson and his sone lying not far fro them in a toure by
the chambre. Were gretly affraid With this crye. And in
especial When they beheld first the body of peles put vpon
the table al ouercome With woundes. Secondly When they
sawe and apperceyued the two yong Damoiselles daug-
ters of peles hauyng styked in their bodices vnto their
hertes the swerdes where with they were slayn And third-
ly seying cypriane lying vpon the pavement her hert saylling
crachyng her face & drawyng her hert by grete asprete of
fowr:

The kynge Eson & his sone Jason seying this that
hardy is cam thence vnto the lady & in approaching re-
leued her & leide her on a bed that was there. Thence Jason
began to doubt of medea for as moche as of tyme she had
required him that he wolde put to deth y^e because he had
sent him into the yle of colchos. When they had brought the
lady on the bed. Eson the noble kyng & his sone Jason be-
gan to reconforte her the best wise that they might and we-
ping tenderly they demanded her who had compassed this
dolorous murder. Thence the lady answered with moche grette
payne that medea was culpable & related to hem all the
maner how she had made y^e to dye by the handes of his
two daughters & how they seying the shamefull deed compassed
so thei were despayre & fl. We hem self in grette sorow & tel-
ling this her heart faulled. the kyng intended to her & Jason
depyed thys & went to medea which was in her chambre
& saide to her. A fa dame wher to were ye eu born into this
world the merites of your benefetes ben grette & digne of
g'our but your piers demerites ben somoch horrible & foule
that they sturme al your vertues. My dere lord saide thence
medea. He knowe ye not how y^e sente you into colchos
by his infortemait for somoch as he supposed that ye neu-
shold haue returned & also ye had ben dede without remedies
die ne had ben that ye escaped the daunger by my counceyle
as it is wel knowen. These thynge considered & seen that
he had no cause to purchase to you such a daunger for ye neu-
deseruid it. Wherfore I haue many tyme desired you to take
ke punysshon vpon the desloyal y^e to which ye wolde neu-
outlawe so it happed that y^e had a wil for to be redempte

in to yong age as the kynge your father is by myn Intro-
duction & stile but his two daughters haue put him to death
Wherof ye cught to be right Ioyous. Certes dame answered
Jason ye saye that pleseth you, but ye haue do so now and
also other times that ye shall euer be holden in reproche. &
therefore that now & other times ye haue comysed & don to be
comysed many enourme inhumayne & hydouse feates. I re-
nouice you in alle poyntes & your compaignye, and comandy
you vnto the gordes. After these wordes Jason departed
fro the chambre sore disconforted, and without taking
leue of the kynge his father ne of other persone he departed
allone vpon his hors fro the castell of Pyntraquo

When Medea had vnderstande that Jason to Whom
she had do so moche as her semed of honour & other
thinges. Renouiced her compaignye. And that she apper-
ued that he had taken his hors. & Was allone departed
oute of the castell. She toke her yongest sone in her armes
and two of her damoiselles in her compaignye. And in this
wise went after Jason, thynking to repase him by sayre
wordes but the prau Jason that was in ouer grete trouble
and anger wode alle way forth tofore him so long that he
entred into a forest. And continually had his bow & sight
to ward the cite, thynking on the malefetes of Medea &
of her Inhumayntes & murdres. And he went so fette in
to the woode that Medea knew not where he became hold. Wele
she returned not to Pyntraquo but sought alway Jason as
long as the day endured. And at nyght, she her childe &
the two damoiselles laye vnder a tre for the better wyth
fore he waillynge

The King Esen Dide do burpe this night his broder
pale : his two doughters : & seneurallly : made a mer-
uailous sorowe for their deeth but Whan it cam at the euen
and that medea ne Jason his sone cam not to him as they
were accustomed : his sorow doublid in grete anguisshe and
in grete displeaure : & cessed not al the night to be in grete
thought : melancolye . Whan the morning was comen he
sent out his men into the woode for to seche Jason : Me-
dea but they that so were sent coude not finde th in ne here
no tydinges of them And the prync Jason wente alwaie
forth also wenshe as he might be : his aventure was such
that after many iourneys : many wayes : & champaignes
trauelling as he that wode he day : in the night restid : & lette
his herte barte : pasture in the felde : meadowes he arrived
in the cite of Corinthe where as was the king of that coun-
tre named Creante the which had there a faire daughter
named Creusa Jason went vnto this creante : gaf him
to knowlech what he was but creante assone as he hadde
knowlech of him Dide him moche grete honour for the loos-
& good remembrance that he hadde gotten by his knyght hys vali-
ance in many a corame & countre

In corinthe the Jason dweld : abode a certayn spa-
ce of tyme. Creusa that was a right faire lady, lefel
ofte tymes Jason And desired With good Will to be
acompanied With him but Jason was so empesshid With
sorow & of melancolye that he might take none hede of hit
And furthermore he was so charmed that in no wise he
might loue none except Medea . Whan the kynge Creante
appreuyd the maner of Jason : that he made no Joye

by continuance of time. he cam to hym on a daye & coniu-
red hym that he shold telle him the cause of his anore and
grief. Ar how Well that Jason excused hym. alleWare
the kyng oppressed him more and more: Did so moche
by fayne wordes. that Jason confessed to hym the auentures
that were befallen betwene hym and Medea and sayd to
him also how he was departed fro his cōtrey. more for to
Withdralle him fro Medea and to forgette her thine for any
other cause. But he coude not finde the manere ne more for
to come to his aboue

The kyng Creante Whiche Was a Wise prince Cnd:
Wing the cas of Jason by this that he gaf him know-
leche Wolde he his cordial fraxe. for he conceyved hym that
assone as he might he shold take & Wedde a new Wyf. say-
ing that the loue & new acquyntaūce of a new Wyf shold
make him lightly to lose & forgette the thoughtes & Ima-
gnacions of loue and the plaisures that he hath had in the
firste. When Jason had vnderstande that the kyng geylled
him Wisely & that he sayde to him the secreete of the cas. he
thanked hym moche. and sayde that he Wolde marie hym
if he coude finde a Wyf after his estate. And therewith he
toke leue of the kyng. and Withdrew him into his legges
And it Was not long after that he ne returned vnto the
palays of the kyng for to see the ladyes. And among
alle other he began to beholde the fayne Creusa. And ap-
prouched to her waynyng to require her of loue. but When
it cam to the opening of his month. certis the seuenaūce
of medea cam before him that toke awaye all his entende-
ments in al pointes. When Jason saw this that sayd is. he

arose vp from thens andy entred into a garden Where he
founde him self so melancholious andy troubled in his cora-
ge that he knewe not What he might do best. Therē it hap-
pendy that the kynge anone after came into this garden
for to reclayne a speckable of his. But he founde Jason sett
vnder the tree. Therē he wente to him for to Resene With
him. Andy Jason arose mountinont as he sawe him come.
Andy therē the kynge asked him how it Was. & how he felte
him. Certes syre answered therē Jason me semeth that I
am alwaie in one point. & after sayde to him in this wise
Syre I remembre Well how ye haue couerlled me for to
absteyne me to thinke on Medea. the Whiche is continuely
ly in my attendement for to talke to Wyf som newe Lady.
Wherefore I require you andy praye With all my hart that
ye Will gyue to me Crusa youre daughter to spouse andy
felawe. & ye so doyngy shal do to me the grettest honour andy
plaisur that may come to me. for if it be other Wyse I am
the moste aul fortunedy knyght that is in the remenant of
the Worlde

Incontinēt as the gentil kynge hady vnderstonde
the Requeste of Jason as a pryncce right Joyous ans-
werde to him & sayde. Certes Jason ye do to me & to al our
howes grette honour Whan ye require for your felawe & Wyff
my daughter. I gyue to you my daughter. andy she is Well
deseynedy andy comen into this Worlde for you. Certes I
acorde youre Requeste andy gyue her to you. With these
wordes the kynge sente for the Quene his daughter andy
for the Barons andy knyghtes of his court the Ladies
andy Damoiselles as Well of his palaie as of his Cytie

Were sente forth and in the presence of all them that there
Were he made Jason and his daughter to promise that they
shold Wedde and espouse eche other. Within a certayn ter-
me that As tho sayd, and after these thinges by the wis-
of his barons knyghtes & the ladyes the day of their espou-
sailes Was ordeyned, and did so make ther a feste so fare
and notable, that like Was neuer seen in all that countre
For the kynge & the Quene Were so Joyous of this noble
alliaunce as possible Was for hem to be. There Were daunces
and carolles begonne instruments of all faccons sette a
Work. songes & fayne dytees songen in the best wise. Wyne
and mete Were plenteuously arrayed & dressed for al them
that wold take. And thus endured this grette & notable
feste vnto the nyght that the king the quene, Jason, creusa
the barons knyghtes ladyes & damorselles departed fro
this gardyn With moche grette Joye. for eche man enforced
him to make grette chere for the noble aliance of the prynces Jas-
son and of the fayne Creusa, but who that euer Was Joyous
or sorowfull the yong lady Was moche comforted and not
Without cause thynking on the hye vertues that Were in the
persone of the valiant prince Jason

Undoubtedly Jason espoused the fayne Creusa the kinges dought-
ter of Corinthe & of her death by Medea

The renomee of this Weddynge of Jason & of the fayne
Creusa Was anon sprad in all the royaume of co-
rinthe. The kynge concluded that he wold make a solempne
feste and sent his messagers into many & dyverse countrees
for to assemble the Princes of the countrees hys frendes

and for to selke clothes of gold of silke and oþer sumptuous & riche thinges. Al day for to onsele the keray and true narration of our matere. During the fransailles and trouthplightyng of Jason & of Creusa. Medea that leste not might ne day for to selke her husbond Jason as said is. She coted & laboured in suche wise as she came vnto the metes & marches of corinthe & wel concluded in her selfe that she wolde go vnto corinthe. And as she waite in her Baye she foude a moche fair fontaine or Welle. Where about fatte & Were many labourers that at this spring refresshed them. When they aperceyued the lady & the two damoiselles come vnto the fontayne, certes they were sore amerciailed to see thre so fayr Women. Howe wel they ayled hem why ther they went. Wherefore demande ye saide medea for as moche fayr dame ansuerde one of the labourers that we will go vnto the cite of corinthe & if it please you to go thider that our company may please you. We shall gladly hold you companye. My fronde ansuerde medea. I wolde ye that our intencion is for to go into the cite that ye speke of. and that right wel pleaseth vs your companye.

When that the noble lady damoiselles and the labourers waite on her Baye. and so goyng one of them began to beholde the litil childe sone of Medea that one of the damoiselles bare in her armes. and when he had a litil beholde the child he sayde all on hye in this manere. Certes I wolde that it pleased all oure goddes that my Lady Creusa that to morow come. ix. monethes might haue one so fayr a sone by her lord. Fayr fronde saide theñe Medea. What is that Creusa that ye now speke of. What is she

sayd the labourer. And why knowe ye her not and haue
lyued so long. Certes she is daughter of the kynge of Cos
rinthe Whom shall Wedde to morow the most fayre knyght of
the Worlde and the most Bailliant in renomee. For hit is
he that had conquerd I Wote nauer What a shepe or a Fane
of golde that men saye is passing noble & Pryce. Wherefore
We all go to geder for to see What feste there shall be and
eche of vs bere thider of our goodes for to do worship vnto
the Weddyng. The custome at that time Was suche When
that a kynge Wold to marie his sone or daughter that alle
the men of the royaume Were bounden eche by hym selfe for
to make a presente of vntayles. And the marchantes
and tourgeyses of the Cytees made to hym an ope of a
certayn some of moneye and of othe goodes wherewith they
Were dyscharged.

Alone thine as Medea vnderstode this that the labo
rer spak of the knyght that Was so fayre and so val
liant & that had conquerd the flaes of golde. she thought
well that hit Was her lord Jason that shold so Wedde on
the morow the fayre Creusa. Wherefore she Was sore troubled.
and not withoute cause. For she answered not one
word. Wherefore she thoughte not the lasse. And in suche
wise she explored that she entred into Corinth by fawt day
And made her to be conduyted vnto within the palays
of the kynge into a grete and fayre halle. Where as Was
daunsing and the gretteste Joye of al the Worlde. But ye
must vnderstande. that Medea Was comen in habyte dissu
mled and disguised. And Incontinont as she Was en
tered into the halle. she began to telle all what it shuld

set Jason. She looked so long that she aspiend him, but he
semed that he had an heuy chere and was sorowfull. Therie
was Medea seure that hit was Jason that shold wedde
Creusa. Therie began her herte to melte in suche wise that
she departed from thens many & grette plente of sighes. &
many teeris deualed and fell down from her eyen vpon her
breeste. And thus doynge she thoughte & agayn thoughte
what was to doo for the beste. And therie she retourned
vnto the two Damoysselles. and sente one of them well
disguised vnto Jason for to require him that he wolde co-
me & speke to a lady that was there

Therie the noble prau Jason nothing thynkyng on the
saye Medea heering the Request of the Damoysselle
roose vp and wente vnto her. and she brought him vnto
Medea whiche was withdrauen a litill a parte holdynge
her litill sone in her armes. But Incontinent as Jason
aperceyued her there in that wynt he was meruayllously
esmayed. And after that Medea had made to hym the
Reuerence in saluynge hym by alle their goddes. She said
to hym in this maner. Alas my dere lord Jason. What
haue ye intencion to doo, ys hit so that to morow withoute
lenger taryng ye will take for your wyf Creusa Whome ye
haue promysed as I am certefied. And howe my only
cordyaill loue & frende shall I be saluaged of suche paye-
ment in the recompensacion of the saluacion of your lyf of
whiche none had ben ys it had not ben saued by my mopen
as ye well knowe. Is this the merite that ye render to me
Whan for your loue I haue abandomed the kyng my fr-
der and all his reynme. Is this the reward that I haue

awayted. after that I haue redyfed by so grette labour
and trauaile my lord your fader the kyng from his aunc
cient aage vnto the yongth of .xxvij. yere as ye wel know
A ha Jason right noble and valiant knight. I suppose ye
holde wel in your remembraunce all that ye haue promysed
to me. for goddes sake forgete it not & put it not in oub
liaunce. And if hit be so that ye will take and haue any
other lady then me. Certes I had leuer now to lose my lyf
then to liue any lenger. Sle me. my deeth be ydoned vnto you

Dame ansuerde the Jason. What as to the regard
of the wedding now be gone. if it please the Goddes
they shal be pfaite & fulfild as it is ordeyned not with
stonding any promysse that hath ben made betwene you & me
When me a lorde this answeere she fill down to the erthe
al a swoune or in a traunce sayng. A ha myn only & souayn
Wele the shal ye be pziured. Certes dame ansuerde Jason
Sauue your honour. I haue acquyte vnto you al that I
haue promysed vnto you. for I haue brought you into my
coultre & solempnly haue espoused you. & syn I haue be trew
in marriage vnto the deeth of myn vncle pale. Where as ye
wel know hath ben comysed by you a grette defaute. Not
withstondyng this that is past I entende not that by me
ye sholde be schawndrid. But knowe ye that I had moche
leuer lyue in honour and onfiewe the termes and werkes
of noblesse then for to holde me lenger in your compaignie.
I telle you these thinges for so moche as if I lide me lenger
by you. And of you ne were done good Justice. hit
myghte be sayd that I sholde be culpable of one so cruel a
murder. Whereof is onfiewed the deeth of two so fayr & noble

maydens and pucelles doughters of Peleus. And for
this cause & other cruelles by yow comysed. I shall hold
that I haue sayd. And so I may doo & ought to do law-
fully in keeping myn honour & the termes & comandements
of oure lawe.

When the fayr Medea had vnderstanden alle the Wyl-
and conclusion of the noble prau Jason. yf she hadde
ben to fore sorowfull and ouer angry. yet was she the ne-
moche more. For she began to wepe wyth thysse wordes &
to sighe fro her herte so pefonndly that hit semed that ther
deyted from her two fayr eyen two ruysscauls or two sprin-
ges of a fontayne. This notwithstanding after many
sighes from the herte so pfonndly she repliqued vnto thans-
were of Jason and sayde. Ha, a sic knyght I know well
now that it is destine that I owe to be the moste Infortu-
nat lady of the worlde yf I haue consented or couceylded
the deth of the desloyall Peleus hit hath ben for the grete
loue & right trewe that I haue had for tauinge you of this
that he by his fals couceyll sente you into Colchos to ma-
ke the conquest vpon the fflowes of golde. knowing that hyt
was a thing impossible aier to retorne wythoute to be de-
uoured and dede if hit hadde not be my pourueyance and
When I haue don alle thise thinges wyth good intencion
and for to gette your grace. ye wyte nowbe leue and repu-
dye me in alle poyntes. Wherefore I may well say that vnder
the firmament is no more Infortunat creature in alle
tribulacion the ne I am. Ha, a my dere loue and frend
Jason shall I haue none other salaire ne other gberdon for
all my merites

QUENES dame anfuerde then Jason ye haue moche more
thē ye haue deseruid for suche trespass. suche Res
warde. for the couerture of the trespass by you done can
not excuse you. do the best ye can or may & your children al
so. Withdraue you With your children into som cōtre & so
shal ye do Wisely & also your prouffit. My dere lordz sayd
thē Medea syn it is your plaisir that it so be. hit muste
nedes be that it plesse me. And so be it alway that your
plaisirs ben fulfillid. yet at the lest for to reioye me a li
til. ye shal do to me somoche grace that of your curtoisie I
may be loggid here Within vnto to morow to thēde that I
may see the sollempnyte of the Wedding. if ye Will thus
acorde to me I pmette you that to morow at Dynner for the
loue of you. I shall make appere visibly one of the grette
meruailes that euer Was seen at Weddmyge of a kynge
doughter or of a prync

WHAN Jason had vnderstande the request of the lady
not thynking that she pretended but vnto all well
& goode and also for to be quyt of her accorded her request
And Was deliuid to her a right fayr chambrer Within the
palaie. And Whan the lady Was in this chambrer she sent
her two damoiselles for to be loggid in the toWne. So hit
happend Whan she Was there allone she began to stude in
many of her sciences. and Whan it cam aboute midmyghte
she bid her to be transported into the ayer. & she broughte
into her chambrer With her plente of Wylkes & yght secretes
Whereof she composed fourte grette and horrible Dragons
Whome she knetted to gyder by their tayles. and maad
as hit had ben a chayne. And thē this done she passed

in this poynt that might so fore passioned With Ialousye
of loue that her semed that her herte and all her body were
all esprised With fyre & flambe . So hit happend on the
morn Whan Jason had espoused the saye Creusa & that he
was sette at dyner With her & With the kynge fader of the
lady and With the knyghtes ladies and damoyelles of
the cōtreye. Thē Medea departed from her chambre sit-
tyng in the myddes of the four dragons holdyng her yong-
gest sone alle naked in her handes . And in this poynte
she made her to be brought to fore the table Where as the no-
ble prau Jason was

After hit is Well lightly to beleue that the kynge &
the noble prau Jason, and also all they that were there
were greetly esmased and ferde Whan they apperceyued
Medea in suche a rase oute in to the halle sittynge bytwe-
ne four dragons so terrible to beholde by semblant. And som
there were that fledde. And some abode to see thauenture
seeyng that she helde betwene her handes the yonge chyld
But Whan Medea sawe that she was a fore Jason . She
escried him in this manere . Jason, Jason thou knowest
that I am thy wyf, thou leuest me for another, & Wenest
thy self not to haue mesprised to me. I haue saued thy life
And thou doste to me grete wrong and ouermuche grete
blame. And this procedeth fro the of alle desloyalte and
of all mauasteie. Wherof thou art chief and hedy . And
suche wilt thou be and abide, but I shall kepe the from it
yf my comynge fayle not . For certaynly I promise the
that thy new wyf Creusa and the kynge her fader and al
they that ben here within shall lose thire lyfe . Reserued

thy self. & by consequent thy ppre sone that I holde in my
ppre armes shalbe the first that shal begynne the feste

Whan the desolate lady had sayd these wordes she hol-
dny her yong child whiche was moche tender to
ke him by the two legges & by the force of her armes rent
him in two peces. & in that poynt cast him in the plater to
fore Jason and Creusa. And with that the four terrible
dragons on whom she satte opende their throttes in disgorg-
ing fyre & venym. somoche & so horribly that all they that
were there deyde mysensibly & in grete torment reserued Jason
whiche mighte not receyue ony greif by no venym by
cause of the bloode of the hole medlyn with the asses where
with he had ben enoynted as it is sayd al a long in the
chapitre makynz mencion of the conqueste of the noble flase
of golde

Thenne whan the prau Jason apperued the yong child
so inhumaynly slayn. & after sawe in his presence
dye miserably and in sorow his lady Creusa. the kynge
the quene his barons knyghtes ladies & damoiselles squiers
and other by the fortes and enchantementes of Medea. he
was so ouer angry and wroth that he might no more be
without he had ben out of his mynde. Thenne he arose from
the table all confuse and escried vpon medea sayng. A ha
right euil enchanteresse replemished with all euill. certes
it is ouer grete domage that the erthe bereth and susteyn-
eth you. ye haue with youre two handes murdred youre
owne sone and myn. And syn by youre enchantementes
fals & vnreasonable ye haue maad to dye miserably and
with doloure so many hye prynces. Shall yauit knyghtes

ladies and damoiselles and gentil esquires here assembled for to do to me honour & companye. the Whiche dyd to you neuer trespass ne grief. Ha a What horrible crueltie is by you comysed. Certes ye haue not the corage of a Woman humayne but of a best or serpent deuouring all creatures or ellis of a cruel tyrante Wyth oute pite. Ha, a Right peruerse and felon courage. What hast thou done by thy grete outrage or crueltie. What ought I now to doo or Where shall I become after that this euyl is befallen. If thou Were a man like as thou art a Woman peruerse and myttrour or chief of alle euyl. With oute lenger taryng I shold take vengeance of this trespass and grief. But for as moche as thou arte a Woman. hit shall neuer happen that my handy enploye hym vpon thy body. Considering that a noble man that for any anger or trespass smiteth a Woman or sette handy on her / he leseth his honour and Wyth good cause

When the lady had vnderstande the complaynte of her lord Jason. She answered him and sayde in this manere. Certes my dere loue knowe ye for trowth that I had leuer see all the World deye. thene I knowe that ye shold haue habitation With any othre Woman thene With me. ye knowe how I haue employed me for to preserue you from danger of deth. Where many a knight hath lost hym self tofore. Also ye knowe What honour ye haue by my feat gotten perpetuelly. and all this haue I don gladly to content that ye shold be my husbonde and espouse all youre lyf during. And now I apperceyue that ye will leue and abandonne me for one othre in all estate lasse thene I am.

Consider in What perill ye may falle by your default. see
Well to that ye kepe the promesse that ye haue made to me.
Holve and kepe ye hit entierly or ellis knowe for certayn
that the vengeance of the Goddes shall punyssh you

¶ Thene When Jason had Understande this that sayd
is if he Were tofore sore troubled yet he Was now mo
che more Withoute comparison & in suche wise that he coude
not one Word answer but deptyd out of the halle. And
medea With her four dragons Went out also & Went thorough
the cite of corinthe infecting men Women & children all a
long by the Wape. her damoiselles folowed and went af
ter and all the Worlde fledd from her saue they. Whiche
knewe Well that it Was not Well for somoche as she Went
so strangely. Incontinent as the desolate Jason Was out
of the halle & that he sawe medea departe he called som of
them that Were escaped from this pestilence and brought
them for to see the lying his daughter Creusa and plenty
of ocher that laye there dede among the tables vpon the ben
ches & on the groude. hit Was a moche pietous thing to see
and behold. for the most part of them Were swollen by the
venym that they had receyued by the conduytes of her nos
es & of her mouthes and Were as grete as barrellis. Then
Was there made in all the cite a meruailous sorowe and
dueill. eche man began to wepe & cast out moche pietouse
teyes in craching their faces & teryng their hert. & thus do
yng one & ocher sought & serched after their parents and
frendes. that With grete payne they might knowe hem. for
they founde hem so disfigured by the venym that they Were

fallen that Somethe they might knowe hym. And when they were drawen out eche a part, they did so burie them right honourably after their estate, and in like wise the kinge, the quene, and the fayre Treusa her daughter were put in their sepulture apperteynyng to their estate. Jason was present for to achieve & do all these thinges, & soourned there vnto the tyme that the praiers & ceremonies were accomplysshed after the lawe & custome of that time, and syn departyd from corinthe & wrote his waye. But he was so discomforted & sorowful in courage that he might nomore be. Thus Fyding now on one side & after on an other side thinking on the meruailes & adventures that he had had, And aboute all other thinges on the grete inhumanities & crueltees that he had seen comysed by medea by her enchanterments, & in an other manere he delibered & concluded to Fye & erre so fere that he might finde ony adventure, & Reconforted him self the best wise he coude after the misaventure that he had had.

How Jason espoused the Quene Myrro of Oliferne, & howe he was abapted in a wood, and assayled by vii knyghtes of Oliferne as he was goynge to Troye & howe he put hem to deth

The Valiant and Noble Prynce Jason departynge after this as sayd is fro the Cytie of Corinthe put hym on his waye and wode thurgh many countrees and citiees right dolant and angrie. Some tyme he bewailed the fayre Medea, & somtyme after sodaynly he remembred

her malefices & her crueltes ouermoche inhumayne / and in
riding from one place to another he Was in so grette per-
plexite & sorowe that he might nomore but if he had? Deyde
And for this cause he had? his entendement so trauailede
that he Wist not What to do. In this maner trist & pensif
Drabyng from one countrey to an other hit Was told him
on a day that the king? Collus of Elfebe that Was his
parent and of his kyn? sholde Wedde for his Wyfe the kinges
doughter of Thessale named? Anestor. And for som
What to refreshe him self he concluded? that he Wolde go to
this Wedding. Whiche sholde be solempnel Withoute tary-
eng / for he thought Wel that ther sholde be kinges / Dulces
Princes Quenes and noble ladies in grette nomber. The
fair Myro Was comen thider With othere princesses because
that the king? Collus Was her nygh cosyn. But inconti-
nont as the kinges & princes knewe Jason they Welcomed
him on all sides moche honourably. Alway the quene My-
ro made no semblant to knowe him. for When Jason had?
ben fested of one & other / and that he approached? the quene
Myro Whiche Was thoo pensif / deede her a part behinde the
other ladies & escried? him With an open voyce Which Was
Well heard? sayng thus

HA right amyll knight Withdraw you Incontinont
from me / haue ye forgotten that ye long syn promised?
me in Athens that ye sholde be my husband. And yet ye
haue doo nothing? thereto / but haue espoused? another lady
as hit hath ben recompted? and certefied? to me / O Dys-
loyall and? Vntrewe false lyer Where as ye haue not holden
me fayth ne trowth. Approche thou in no Wyse Vnto me

Depart out of my presence. And be neuer founden in my
Waye. But notwithstanding that the Quene had achieved
this reprobable answer yet he sayd to her in this
maner My dere lady I am so moche malewrous & Unhappy
that I am not Digne to be founden tofore your noble pres
sence. I knowe playnly that I haue made faute. And I
can not thinke how my courage is thus corrupted and yll
couxyted. for syn I toke leue the laste tyme of you and
Whan I parted I remembre right Well that in my Royage
to colchos I had you alway in continuell remembraunce
Wretton Within my herte hoping at my retorning to haue
taken you to my Wyf. Vnto the time that on a cursid night
I Was sodenly esprised With the loue of medea. Whiche a
fore had requyred me to be her husbond. alway I refused
her Requeste by vertue of the souenaunce & mynde that I had
of you. Notwithstanding that she made to me promesse
to make me conquere the noble & riche moton With the flesse
of golde. Where neu knight Wente tofore to conquere but if
he left and loste there his lyff. I knowe Well that Whan
she made me this promesse all that daye I chaüged neuer
my purpose ne corage. But assone as I Was leyde in my
bedd an euill volente or wil surprised me Whiche Was su
che in all poyntes that I lefte youre loue and concluded
that I wold make of Medea my Lady paramours as I
did. and for this cause she gafe to me the Introduction
and the maner to conquere the noble and Riche moton. of
Whome I haue brought the noble flectes on this side the see
And also I haue broughte With me in to Myrmydone
Medea no more thynkynge on you. ner on that. that

Was concluded betwene vs / theñe I hadde neuer seen poss
But ye shall knowe what ys happend syn I haue take her
to my Wyf. She hath by her cursed enchanteris & repro
chable made myn vncle Peleus depe dolowfully. And also
she is cause of the deth of his two daughters Whiche is ou
foule a vplaynous cause for a lady

Oertes Madame sayd yet Jason for these enormities
knowe that I haue left & repudied her. And in all
abandoned & Withdralle me from her & by an inestimable
desplaisir am departed from the countre. My adventure hath
ben of suche condicon that I haue ben in the cite of Corin
the but Medea Was alleway in my thoughte and mynd.
Theñe seeyng that I coude in no wise forgette her & wolde
sayn haue putte her oute of my memorie. I toke and Wed
ded the kinges daughter of that cite. but in trowth Medea
arriued in the cite the aien tofore I Wedded. and she did
somoche that she spack to me & after many Remonstran
ces many sighes & bewaillinges seeyng that she mighte
not torne me ne haue other thing. she required me that she
might be loggid Within the palais. I agreed it not thin
kyng that she wolde do ony euill. & Whan it cam that we
were at Dynner the day of Wedding for tauinge her self of
that I toke another Wyf. that she by the vertue of her fortes
and enchanteris made tapere at the Dynner among all
the noblesse. her self sitting vpon the taylles interlaced &
knyt of foure horrible Dragons castyng fyre and penyng
oute of their throttes. And helde in her handes her yongest
sone. that I hadde engendered of her. and toke him by
the two legges and tare and rente him in two peeces

Whom she caste into the plater of my Wyf and me. And after the same dragons began to caste fire & fenyng out of her throttes in suche wise that she made to dye the king, queene and his daughter sitting at the table. & consequently all them that were in the halle. Now wel yet I mighte not despoite me but that I thinke on her inestimable beaute. and yet I doo all the diligence and payne for to abstepne me. Wherof I haue grete meruaile. And for this cause I am entred into Feuerpe. that if hit were not that I doubte of same and suppose I shold be deffamed. certes I doubte that I shold be constrayned to take her agayne

The noble Quene Myrto heering Jason that thus recompted to her his aduontures. ymagined lyghtly that Medea hadde enforted and bewitched him. She toke a Rynge and deliuered to him sayng. Certes sir knight I am in doubte that Medea hath bewitched you with her fortes and enchantements. For Right now ye sayde that she is enchanteresse. and therefore putte this Rynge on your finger. And I assure you that if she hath made ony fortes or enchantements on you they shal lose all her puissaunce by the vertue of a precious stone that is closed with in the golde. With these wordes the preu Jason receyued of the lady this ring and put hit on his finger. and thene forth with he forgate medea. & hadd souenaunce of no lady sauf only of the saynt myrto. Wherefore he lost his nopo^r maintene in suche wyse that he recouerd all new chere & contenaunce in somoche as he began thene to beholde the noble Lady with a iopo^r chere & saide. Madame I thanke you of your Rynge

For certaynly syn it had ben on my finger I haue found
and felte my self eslonged & alleged of all my folowes
and me semeth that I loue none other lady but you and
therefore I require you right humbly if in any maner I ha
ue trespassed or misprised agens you that ye wille pardone
me. And that it plesse you that our compromise long syn
made may now sorte good effecte

Qertes sir knygth answerde the noble lady. I ha
ue here tofore somoch louid you that non infortune
may in any wise make me to conceiue hate vnto you. and
therefor see what is your entencion. My dere lady answered
Jason my desir & entencion is nothing but to come to that
I may be your husbonde if it be to me possible. as I haue syn
long promised. But hit is of necessity for to conduyte this
werk secretly to thende that medea be not aduised thereof
For if she knew that ye were myn espouse. she shold not
cesse day ne night vnto the time that she had made vow to
deye. Certes sir knygth answered the lady we shal doo right
wel if the defaute be not in you. and shal telle you how ye
shall come with me after this weddingis & ye shal putte
you in guise of a seruant in disfiguring your self as moch
as is in you possible. & ye shal serue me as a seruant. but
whan we shal be in Olyferne. ye maye haue me secretly to
your wyf & thus Medea shall nothing know ne non other
persone of you & of me. And wyl she or not the strong en
chantresse that so long hath holden you in her fortes & in
dangeres of her artes. from hens forth we shall enioye the
loues of vs eche other. Thene the prau Jason was content
for to gduyte him self in this maner in all suche wyse as

the quene mytro had ordeyned. Wherof she was right ioyous
For tabregge the mater during these Weddings Jason
and mytro ofte tymes spack to gyder of their amorettes &
Jason receyued there many fair preysinges Whiche were to
long to reherce. In the ende the Weddings finissid & one &
other toke leue and wente home into their countrees. and
so it ought not to be forgotten that Jason wente to oliferne
with the sayr mytro in habite disguised as a yeman or
a seruaunt & named him self Sambor

When thes the louer & the lady had so exploited that
they were in Oliferne the lady loggyn her louer in a
littel chambree not far from her and gaf him the office for to
be her husshier & helde thes with her pson but one damoy
selle that liued the most part of her secrettes how well she
was accustomed alway to haue in her chambree four damoy
selles. the ordinaunces & conclusions made the same day when
they were comen. When the night was comen & euery man
withdrawen in his place for to reste. the quene Whom desire
had long chased sent secretly to feache the preste of theire
lawe and sambor also. And with littel noise and bruyt
she married sambor and after sente the preest away. and
to thes that he shold be secreete she gaf him a purse full
of gold. She held her spouse in her chambree. And thes
when the preste was goon. and that they were both to gy
der. they began in good earnest the deduyte that is used
in the amercouse lyf. And Right Joyously they comforted
eche other. And demored this amercouse lyf all the long
Winter. & so ye ought to bileue that on the day the prau Jas
son seruid in his office. and in the night he extremented

Wyth this so moche graciouslye lye of loue as in suche cas
aperceyved. With his lady that loued him meruayllously.

The vertuous Prince Jason maintenyng him thus in
this facō was not so subtil ne so well advised
that he coude kepe him from the eyes of them that serued
Within forth. the Quene her self coude not absterne her. But
tofore her seruantes and damoyelles she made to hym of
times ouermuche amorous semblants & countenances. and
in lyke wyse made Jason to her. and so many aperceyued
hit. And by especial the thre damoyelles whiche she had
put out of her chambre. They espyed in suche manere this
amorous compaignie by a litil hole that they had made in the
chambre of the lady. by whiche they sawe all the feat. how
Sambor laye ofte times in the bedde wyth the quene. wher
of they were moche displeisaut. for they knew nothing Ja
son. but thought that he had ben some vylayne. And one
of these thre had a brother named Brutorus that fore lo
ued the Quene. but he durste in no wise declare hit. and
whan this suster of Brutorus aperceyued the conduyt of
Jason and of Myro knowyng that her brother loued the
Quene. despite and enye grewe in her in suche wyse that
she coude not kepe hit secreete. but callid on a daye Bruto
rus and said to him that Sambor did him wrong of
his loue. And certefied to him how she had seen hym lye
by night with Myro in her ypre bedde.

Whan Brutorus had vnderstande these tydings he
was moche pensif. and conceyued a mortall hate
aynste Jason. And concluded in him self that he wold
murder him if he myghte fynde him or retayne hym at hys

auantage. how wel he durst not saye so ne make ony sem-
blant and? Was right long in this payne & alway machi-
ning a right ostynuous W. And? for somoche hore in
his stomack the desir for to bringe the valiant knight to
deth. And? on that othe side the prau Jason that thoughte
nothing but wel mayntenyd? him right amercously With
his lady the saye Myro. At last the Winter passed? and?
the new Joly season began to come. And? the noble
prau Jason remembred? him that at the entree of the nexte
moneth of Marche the Grekes Wold? go With a grette ar-
mye tofore Troye. Where he had? promised? to be for tauenge
him of the grette Iniurie & outrage that the kyng had? don
to him & his fellowship. And? With this Remembraunce
he lay betwene tharmes of his lady. And? began to speke
that his lady herde it. And? she demanded? him What him
eyled? and? sayde she Wold? knowe. Jason ansuerde that he
Was greued? at his herte. From Whens cometh this greif
or euill saide the lady. Certes Madame ansuerd? Jason. I
haue none othe forow at my herte but that I haue grette
necessite for to goo into my countre in tharmes of them of
Greece for to take vengeance of a grette outrage & Iniur-
ie that the Troians did to me & to many noble knightes
of Greece. Wherfore my dere lady Whan it is so that I muste
leue you. I haue somoche anoye & grief that I may nomore
haue. but I haue promised? hit. and? promys is dew. My
frende ansuerde the noble lady. acquyte you of that ye haue
promised?. I Will in no wise retarde ne lette you from your
Worship ne Wele. And? thezfore ye shall ride at your plai-
se vnto your countre. but Whan ye retorne agayn kepe you

Wel fro the arte & enchantements of Medea. Thene Jason
promised to her that he so wolde do. & concluded there the day
of his deptyng

And when Jason & the queene mytro hadde cessed of
speking of this mater the damoiselle that hadde declar-
red the feet to her broder brutorus was a wayting & aspy-
eng at the hole. & vnderstode all that the lady & Jason hadde
devised. sayde & concluded. Thene she aduised her broder
and told to him all that she hadde vnderstonden & the daye
that he sholde depte into his countrey. This brutorus was
right ioyous when he vnderstode these tydings. & concluded
in him self that he wolde lye in a wayte of Jason in a wood
by a waye by whiche he must nedes pass. Thene he called to
him. vii. gentlemen of his knowleche. and told them that
samfor hadde trespassed to him & that he wolde slee him on
suche a day as he sholde depte vnto his countrey. For takeinge
the mater when the day was comen the noble prince depted
with moche bewailling of his lady. & went him self all one
by that wood. & he hadde not long tured & riden in the wood
when brutorus & his. vii. felawes without eschewing or fol-
lowyng of ony worde smote vpon him grete strokes & mortel
if he hadde not wel be armed at his deptyng as his auenture
was he hadde be dede. and among all othere brutours gaf him
a meruailous stroke vpon the hede that whether he wolde or
not he made him bowe on the lyfte side

When Jason felte him so aduironed & assailed of these
traitres and that they smote vpon him on all sides
he was all abasshid. Nevertheless he sette him at defen-
ce. and thene he drew oute his good sword. With whiche

he besought his men right wyllpauely and as a noble
 knyght as he was. But the place where Brutus as-
 sayled him ouer asprely, was in holowe and strait pas-
 sage. in suche wise as Jason mighte not but wyth grete
 payne helpe him self, for the dysloyal traittre & his aplices
 were on bothe sides, sike on that one side, and sike on that
 other moued vpon hye territories that henge ouer the ho-
 lowe Wape, and casted grete stones vpon him, in suche
 wise that they slew & murdered his hors vnder him, and
 in fe. it they frustled his helme & made him a meruailous
 wounde in his hede. Therie whan Jason sawe his hors dede &
 that he felt the smarte of the sore in his hede, he sette him a
 fote all astonyed, but Brutus & his felawes assayled
 him agayn & caste on him stones, glayues, & swerdes, wher
 wyth they brused & wounded him in many places, for the
 stonions & stokes cam from aboue. Neuertheles Jason as
 a valiant knyght marchid out ouer the passage & dyd so
 moche that he cam into a right fayr lande. Therie Brutus
 and his folke sieged him so fere, that they cam to fight
 hand a hand. And among all other Brutus appo-
 ched vnto his cruel auaunture. For Jason smote him vpon
 the toppe of his helme by suche fierste that he cleft the hel-
 me and the hede vnto the teeth that he fell down dede at
 his feet

Thus as ye may vnderstande was the dysloyal Brutus
 miserably slayn. And therie whan his com-
 plices apperued that he was put to vterance they escried
 al vpon Jason & assailed him on a new right anguissously
 in reuelynge to him the dolour and grete payne of hys

Woundes & frousshures that they maad to him in the folow-
Waye as said is, and so began the stoure aspre & terrible
How Well that Jason had more courage then puiſſaunce
Alway he defended him by right grette Vigour in kathing
his trenchant swerde in such wise in the blood of these, yn
murders that he put seven of them to death With Brutus?
And after fought long With the remenant, and it for-
tuned him that in scarmuſhing that he hurte the Remes-
nant vnto the death, as he that escaped not nette but Was
hurte in so many places that by the effusion of blood that
fell from his hede, his herte failled him in thorde and fell
doun among the dede men. The foure laste that Were left
Were but litil better then dede, But What meruaille

When the two murderers had both to ground the prai-
soner, they Wende that he had ben dede, and satt down
by for to reſte them, and after softe and saye they With-
drew him into the cite as they that With moche grette paine
might vnnethe ſouſteyne him self, but for to go vnto their
houses they muſte paſſe before the palais, the Quene then es-
pied them from ferre, & apperceyued anon that they Were
all beſpreynt With blood, Wherof ſhe Was moche esmayed
She ſide doo him to be called and ſyn Demanded them
from Whens they cam, Alas my dere lady ſayde one of them
We come from an euill Journee, for ſambor and I, vñ
of our next kyn & frondes ben lpyng dede in the Wode With
Brutus, Whiche brought vs thider for to lye in a Wayte
for to ſlee ſambor, the Whiche as he hath ſaid to vs, hath
don to him diſplaiſir, but ſambor hath put vs all to death

rescuid? vs four Whiche ben so pitoussly hurt. that but yf
the goddes mparte to vs of their grace We ben in grete dāi
ger of oure lyes

In sayng thise wordes two of these four knyghtes
deyd ther sodaynly. Wherof the noble quene Was so sore
abasshid? that her herte faylled? & fell down in swoūne. that
she Was born into her chambze by her damoiselles. And? the
two maleuous knyghtes Were born for to be buried after the
custome of the cōūtre. Whan the lady Was a litill comen
to her self. by thefforce of the grete sorow that she had? in her
herte she escried? passyng hye and? saide. Jason. Alas my
loue Jason and? my lord. But frowdens sourdeth one so
grete maleurte or myshappe that ye haue thus ben slayne in
the woode. The terrible crueltē of thenuenymed? & so horry
ble festes of Colchos had? no power to greue thy persone.
Ne the sodayne perils of the see ne also the grete hardynes
of the Esclauons. Ha. a the right cruell Brutus ye haue
slayn him and? he hath slayn you. Alas What grete losse
muste I suffice this daye. I am born in an vnhappy oure
Whan hit muste be that I haue nourissid? the murdere
that traytoursly hath put to deth the noble knyght Jason
Whiche is my lord? and? husband. Ha. a noble & Worthy
of alle. Worthy. the vailpāt of alle vailians. and? he in
Whom alle vertues habounden. the goddes haue mercy of thy
soule. And? yf thou be not ouer ded. that they wyll hold?
the so long a lyue that I might yet ones speke wyth the
And? I shalbe moche the more comforted? that I shal deye
more cysply. And? therie I desire no lenger to lyue in this
worlde after the

When the ladies & damoifelles there being had heard
understonde of the quene by her lamentacions that
he that was named sambor was Jason that somoch was
recomanded in valiances & in vertues meruailed strongly
for asmoche as he serued as a yeman. & at last comforted
the lady the fairest wife they might. And thence she declar-
ed all openly that sambor was Jason the noble knight
and none other but he had wedded her. and furthermore
she declared for what cause Jason had chaunged his na-
me & why he maintained him as a yeman or seruant. Af-
ter this declaracion & lamentacions made she did do as-
semble all the nobles of the cite as well men as women. &
thus she sente solempnly for to fetch the body of the vil-
laint prince Jason. And commanded that butours & his fel-
lows shold be quartered & hanged on the galles as trait-
ours. And they that were comysed to the execution of the
Justice accomplisshed hiey their charge & comission and
the compaignie that had charge for to go fetch the body of
Jason went vnto the place where the dysloyal murdres was
comysed. But when they were there comen they found that
Jason was not yet dede. but he sat vp & lened vnto one
of the traitres. Thus this noble compaignie seeing that he
was yet a lyue made to him right greet chere and called
him by his name. Saying that the Quene Myrra and
they all were so right displeisant of his Inconuenient
that they mighte no more be. And withoute long sojour-
nyng there they led the noble and villiaunt knight Ja-
son vpon a shelde whiche they founde there lying vpon the

and bare him vnto the Cytie. And the noble Quene cam
agaynst him for she had ben aduised by her men that he
was not yett dead. Whel she wept sore tenderly

When the fayr Mirro was comen nygh vnto her lord
And that she apperceyued that he was so frusthid
& frusthid with stones & stauces, certes her hert failled. &
they that bare Jason rested vnto that she was comen agayn
to her self. And thence she saw Jason might not speke, Ja-
son for the anguisshe that he suffrid, and she for the grete
displeasur that she had at her herte. But it was not long
after that Jason was bourn vnto the chambre of his espou-
se & felawe. Where the beste Chirurgions of the cite cam that
anon visited & searched his woundes. & found him in suche
times that they undertoke to render him hole and sound
of all his hurttes & woundes in short time. Wherof the quene
was all recomforted, they saylled not of their promys, for
they so wrought aboute him by suche facon that in the space
of fyve montes they deliuered him hole and out of daunger
of all his hurttes & woundes. During Whiche tyme of fyve
montes that the noble prau Jason kepte his chambre, asson
as he myghte speke & haue entendement he began to bewaile
the losse of his time for as moche as he might not be at the
destruccion of the kynge Laomedon and of the Troians
Wherfore he hadde moche grete displeasur at his herte. For
he hadde not ben accustomed gladly to kepe, the chambres
matted ne strewed wyth herbes and floures, ne the bed-
des curtyned. the halles hanged wyth riche tapesseries
Alle the places magnyficque ne somptuouse as by bys fea-
tes appereth. but he might not amende hit. For the noble

quene recomforded him alwaye. And moche requirid him
that he shold take no Melancolye for no thyng. And
that he ne shold entende saue only to his garissing and
keeling. and as for the Warre of Troye he myghte in no
wise be there.

And how the kyng Eson of Mirmidone assaged his sone
Jason in the cite of Olyferne. And howe Medea spack to
Jason. & how she slewe his oldest sone named Jason

As ye may vnderstande by thim conuenient afore sayd
the prau Jason was distourned for to accompayne her-
cules and the cheualerpe of Grece that shold go leye si-ge
tofore the puissant cite of Troye. Wherfore the king Eson
and hercules were right sorowful & abode. xv. dayes longer
thene the terme that they had sett for to go to the see. Whan
the xv. dayes were past and apperceyued that they had
no tydings of the comynge of Jason. they departed fro
the porte where they had taried. And sailled so fette that
they arriued tofore Troye With so grette nombre of people
that notwithstanding the resistance of laomedon. of alle
the cite & countre aboute. they besieged it. and so long abode
and did meruailous assaultes that they toke hit and
destroied it in the fourme and manere as is well declar-
ed in the historie of the. xij. labours of the noble and prau
Hercules. And whan they had brought this enterpryse to
an ende eche of them departed from thens and retourned
into his countre.

In the nouelte thene that the noble king eson of mir-
midone was returned fro the conquest of Troye fore

troubled for his sone Jason that Was failled to haue ben at
this hys honour. Medea that Was not yet comen agayne
into Mirmidone after that she Was depected the same day
that she had made to depe the desloyall peleus as sayd ye
Retourned thence vnto the king. Eson all destayned and
discoloured. y clad With clothes all to rente and lapped
Thence she sette her down on both her knees tofore the kynge
Eson and after sayde to him in this maner. Syre lo here
Medea the most pure and the most infortunat lady that
eu Was or shal be. Thou knowest and maist not denye
that I ne am the propre Wyff of thy sone Jason. Whome I
made not long syn Retourne gloriously fro the mortal pa-
rill Where his vncle Peleus had sente him to by his ma-
lice. This notwithstanding incontinent & in feat he hath
abandoned me syn the daye that I Was consenting to
the deth of the disloyall Peleus. And I did hit for to
take vengeance of this that he sente him traitrouslly vnder
the shadowe of the conqreste of the Ryche moton With the
flees of golde Whiche Was a thing impossible to ony crea-
ture humayne Withoute myn adressedment. and Wel suppo-
sed he that he neuer sholde haue retourned but haue auan-
ced his deth. And he wolde excuse him vnder the colour of
this deth. the Whiche allwaye I did for his loue. and for
taunge him

Syre sayde yet the lady ye knowe that the daye that pe-
leus depe. your sone departed from hens moche bas-
tely. & howe I Wente after. and hit Was so oure aduerture
that I founde him on a daye in the cite of Corinthe. Where
he hadde fianced the kinges doughter. And there I spake

long With him. And among many Remonstrances I
required him right instantly that he wolde be true accord-
ing to his promys that he had made in acquyting his faith
But I laboured in vayne. for he wolde in no wise entende
thereto. And when I apperceyued that I coude haue none
other thing of him, I made by the vertue of some enchan-
ments depe sodainly the espouse, Whom he had supposed to
haue enioyed. And With her dyde her father and by cons-
sequent all they that were in the halle sette at Dynner reser-
uid Jason Whom in no maner I wolde touche, & after I
depyed from thens & haue goon at the auenture of the gods,
des not thinking that eu I sholde retorne vnto you thus
hath fortune be to me of suche goodicō that she hath sith. in.
monthes brought me into the cite of Oliferne. & ther I ha-
ue founden & seen Jason With the quene Mirro, & it hath ben
certefied to me that he hath espoused her. Wherof I haue at
my herte suche dolour & sorow that for nothing I might nec-
coude speke With him, but yet am departed from thens and
am come vnto you for to require refuge that in the fauour
of ladies hit may please you to haue pite of me so desolate a
lady, & that in recognoissauce of the merite that I mighte
haue deseruid in redyng your auncient aage in the byng
of. xxxij. yere that ye of your sone Jason wil do me right
Without Repoure

When the kynge Esou of Myrmidone hadde vnder-
stande the dolour and the Request of Medea and
that he sawe her in so poure estate of habillments that she
semed all another Woman, For she was so dyscoloured
hene and all arayed. Certes he had grete pite of her

Then he began to recomforte her & thinking on the good
seruices that she had don vnto his sone wherof al his wele
and Renome Was comen. And in like wise of the grette
plaisur that she had don to him. also how she had abandou-
ned the king her fader & her countre vpon the promysse of his
sone. Among other wordes in recomfortyng her. he sayde &
promysed her that he shold punyshe Jason of that so grette
offence. and also he had taken him in despayne for some-
che as he had failled at the besynes & destruction of Troye
where the cheualerie of Grece had gotten grette honour. cer-
tes he loued medea meruailously. & anon he did clothe
her new right honourably. & tarymure to her all that was
needful & necessarie for her. And when he had so doo. he
sente into oliferne vnto Jason & comanded him that In-
continent he shold come vnto his court. but Jason excused
him to the messenger the most curteisly that he might for
cause of his woundes that he had receyued in the wode not
long syn as said is. & in feat he ansuerde that at that pre-
sent he might go not yet ride on an hors

Incontinent as the kynge Esor hadd vnderstonde
transwere of his sone Jason. he toke it euyl in grece
and sware that he wolde goo vnto him. but that shold be
in armes. Then he sente into all parties for his frendes
and allies. And sayd to him and shewde how he wolde
punyshe his sone Jason for the lauesshones of his body &
that by good cause. for because of his luxurie he had fail-
led at the conquest of Troye. & vnder this counture he assem-
bled vnto the nombre of ten. M. grekes Whom he brought
tofore oliferne the cite. & somoche did by see and by land

that With oute aduventure Digne of memorie he cam on the
champayne, Where the kyng of Esc lauonpe & his ooste to
fore had hol den their siege to their Unhelthe as hit is sayd
tofore in his place. Al Way Medea Was comen in thar mee
of the kyng Eson as she that had in him all her affiauce
and her socoure / as half garisshe d on easid

Whan the kyng Eson fonde him self tofore Olyferne
He did do sette his tentes & paupllons. And sente
vnto his sone Jason that he sholde comen vnto him for to
receyue the punycion of his disobeysaunce. Certes Jason Was
fore abasshid & not Without cause. Whan he had vnderstand
that his fader sente for him to come to him vpon this con
dicō. And theñe Whan he apperceptued that his fader had
besieged the cite With armed hand he Was at that tyme
all helid of his Woundes & froussures. & sceyng that sayd is
him semed that the kyng his fader Was angry With him &
that he Was comen thider al replemishid With grete furour.
Notwithstanding that in no maner he supposid to haue
deseruid hit. And considering all thise thinges. & also by
the couceyll of his frendes for to ans were the messenger of
his fader he callid him & sayd to him in this maner. Sir
messenger I haue vnderstand & thought for tans were vpon
that my fader hath sente me by you. on that other side I see
how he is here comen With puyssaunce in armes. Thise thing
ges considered I Wote not what is hys intencō ne Wyll.
Wherefor I am not for thys present gseple d to put me in
his handes. how Wel that I am alway bounden by al right &
holden to serue him & obeye his comandements. & that oute
of furour he shal not finde me other wise disposed.

The messenger hearing the discret answer that Jason gaf
him. he accertained him & therof wolde abide in hosta-
ge. that if Jason wolde take agayn Medea as by vertu of
his faith he was holden & by the pmisses that they had ma-
de one to that other that he shold find his traitte & peas
with the kynge his fader. Thene Jason answered to the
messenger that if the kynge his fader were comon therer ther
fore in suche ordonance & vpon that entencōn. he abused him
gretly. and that medea by her enchante ments shold neuer
deceyue him more during her lyf. Whan the messenger had
vnderstand the Will & answer of Jason. he toke leue of
him & deptyed from the palais. & retorned vnto the kynge
his lord. Whiche abood him at foot of his tente. and told
to him and to medea all this that he had exploite d with
his sone Jason. The king and the lady Medea hearing
his volente & Will. and that he was not a man to be me-
uid & turned from his corage had a meruailous sorowe
Thene the king & son swore that he ne his siege shold ne-
uer depte from thens for cold ne for heete for froste ne
snowe. for rayne ne for tempeste that might comen vpon
him vnto the tyme that he had subiuged the cite of Oli-
ferne. With that medea whan she had herd thise wordes
she toke leue of the king & retorned into her tente. & then
she began to studie in her enchante ments and sortes where
in she was moche lerned. and in suche wise exploite d that
in a momēt she made her to be born within oliferne. and
vide her to be sette in the propre halle where Jason & mura
the Quene were at a windolbe speliny to gydre of theire
werkis and in especial of thenterprise that the king & son

made vpon them of Whiche they had grete meruaille. And so they wist not what to thinke sauyng that hit were nede for tentende to fortifie the muraille and Walles of the cite, the tours and pates to garnisse With stones & Wyth shotte and to deffende their strength With all their power. But Jason and Myro had the gretest meruayle of the Worlde. And not With oute cause. Whan so sodaynly they saw Medea ther appere in their presence. Therne Medea opened this that she had in Wille to saye & declare plainly & sayde in this maner

A a Alas sir Jason haue ye not entencion tamoide your lyf. Whiche is so moche reprochable to fore the goddes & the Worlde. And cursedy be the ourte & the day that I saued & Waranted you fro the Deth. Whan for my Fez Ward and gberdon I muste suffre somoche & in so many maners as I doo. and that in time & in place ye knowe not her to Whom ye be so gretly bounden & holden. Same ansuerde therne Jason shal poure sortes ne enchantementes neuer cesse. I can not thinke holbe ye haue the hardinesse to come to fore myn eyen, scen that in my presence ye haue murdered one of my propre sones. And holbe ansured therne Medea, am I a lady born in so vnhappy an ourte and so infortunat that in no maner I dare be fouden to fore myn espouse & husbond, and him that holdeth his life of ony othre but by me. A Jason sayd yet the lady. the grete goodnes that I haue don for you to fore this tyme is litill remembred and knowen by you. Whiche I dyd all of good herte. And if I haue slayn your child, ye be only culpable, for ye do to me so many displaisures & anoyances, that

I can not thinke how the herte of any lady so desolate as I
am may so long endure

Oertes dame answered thesē Jason I holde no thing
that I haue don to you displeisur ne anoye in no wise
Ye haue cōmysed & made many enor:me and right euill
caas. for Whiche I may lawfully repudie and abandone you
in al pointes. how Wel that for the loue of me ye haue done
that I ne maintene not. & of that oth:er side speke nomore
to me. so h:ere the noble lady that I had p:missed tofore that
I arriued in your cōltrey. and during the time that I ha
ue ben With you & ye With me ye put me by your enchaun
tements in suche point that I had al forgotten her & thought
on none oth:er but on you. Whether ye Were fer or nygh. & in
this estate Was I a long space of time. and til that the
goddess haue resemblid this lady & me by your grete defaute
The Whiche I haue now espoused. this is my lady and I
am her lord and husbōde. & as long as the soule shal abi
de in my body I shal be h:eris. & I shal not Withdraue me
from her ner shal take oth:er then her for nothing that may
befall me. & oth:erwise ye shal not finde it. & th:efore abyde
no lenger h:ere. for if ye did. it shulde be all tyme loste for
more to pursiue this inqueste. Medea With this conclu
sion made her to be born from thens also sodenly as she Was
comen. And in that same nyght she Was deliuid and
rendeid at Pintaquo in the chamb:ee Where her sone Jason
Was nourished. And there she layng full of a Right
euill Will toke the noble child that the king Es:son maad
soignously to be kept by two norices. The noble child slept
and Was all naked at the oure. When she tooke hym.

Wyth the taking he awoke . and seeyng his moder he
gan to lable sore . Thene medea wepte and saide, Ha-a
Jason my dere sone thy figure & semblant . and thy faders
entresemble & kyng lik . Thou art moche fayne if thou mightest
come to thage of a man . certes thou sholdest onsidre and
folowe the maners of thy fader the most doulle & lest trewe
knight of the worlde . hit is moche better that thou be an
angel in thy yongth . than a deuill in thy olde age . and
Wythoute more speking or other bewaillynge she drew out
a sharpe knyfe in the presence of the two norices that wiste
not what to saye . and smote him with the knyf vnto the
herte . And after departed thens at that ourte that men
might not see her . And put her self in a woode al desperate
weping & making a passing grette sorow . And her auen-
ture was such that afterwarde she was in Athens and
wente not vnto the kyng Eson fader of Jason . but wente
vnto the kyng Escus that was yet strong & puissant
And gaf him in knowleche what she was and of all her
fortunes . ye by suche facō that the kyng Escus toke her
in mariage and engendrid on her a sone the whiche was
callyd Medeus . But fortune that allway argued her ma-
de her to be accused that she wold haue enposformed the
seus the noble kynght and sone of her husbond Egeus . &
furthmore made her to be banysht fro Athens . Where-
fore she was sore troubled and not wythoute cause . For
she was constrained by pure necessity that she must departe
fro the Royaulme of Corinthe . also pure and ayll for-
tunate that she wist not where to withdraue her . Allwaye
she wente on the daye by a grette woode in Thessayll where

she liued moche solitarily & in grete bitternesse. And had
ther so grete & fayne repentance of her synnes & of her cruell
lyff that she myghte no more haue but if she sholde haue re-
ceyued the deeth. And thus I shall tarie for this present
time of the lady and of her life. And recompte you of the
noble Quene Myrra of Oliferne and of the conclusion of
this present booke

How a knyght named Patroclus slew the quene Mir-
ra. How Jason departed secretly from Oliferne. How the
Cyte Was yelden vnto the king Eson. And how Jason &
Medea Were Reconciled to gooder

Here to come to the ende and conclusion of this mater
the rethelth now to knowe that on the morow when
Medea Was departed fro the oost of the king Eson and
fro the presence of Myrra and of Jason as hit conteyned
all in the chapitre precedent. The kyng Eson Wente for to
see Medea in the tente that he had ordeyned for her. For
he loued her as his propre doughter. but he founde her not.
Ne ther Was neyther man ne Woman that coude certefie
him where she Was become. Wherof he had grete meruaylle
And dyd so seche her in many places. but he could not
haue tydings of her vnto the ende of thre monthes that ther
cam a messenger vnto him that aduertised him of the deeth
of the yong chylde Jason sone of Medea and of the prau
Jason. And declared him all the manere how that Medea
had smyten him with a knyf into his herte. And howe
ther Was no persone that knewe wher she Was become syn
the cas happend

Incontinent that the kyng Eson vnderstode this
tydinges he was so angry that by the sperte of his
ire he rente his bestymens & wepte by grette pite. for he los
yd the yong child & Medea With all his herte. he sayde
thene that his sone Jason sholde abyte it. & that he shulde be
punysshed as he that was cause of all this myschance. &
anon he sente to them of Olyferne that they sholde yssue to
bataile ayenst him. Upon whiche Jason answered that for
nothing he wolde fighthe ayenst his fader ne his peple. but
required that he wolde leue them in pees. And when the
king Eson had vnderstande this answer he comanded to
assaile the cite as he dide. But his men were put a back
right asprely by them that were withyn that defended hym
that daye right valiantely. and so by many journeyes the
king made the cite to be assailed to their litil prouffit. for
asmoche as the cite was garnished With a grette nombre
of yong peple & valiant men that were there in aage com
petent for tencharg: tharwes syn the warre of the puissaunt
king of Esklauonye

As ye may vnderstande the kyng Eson helde long his
siege tofore the strong and riche cite of Olyferne
Withoute geynyng or receyvyng of othre batailles of that
one partye or of that other. And during this tyme. Ja
son and the fayr Myrro accustomed them to come of tety
mes into a passing fayr and strong towre standyng on
the muraille of the Cyte of Olyferne. and they cam thider
for to passe the tyme in beholding in the champayne the tents
and pavillions of king Eson & the nobles of his wy
ame. and so ofte wente and cam that they were knowen

Incontinent Whan the kynge Was aduertised, he sente on
a day among all othe one of his knyghtes named Patroclus
that coude shete With the hand bowe so redely and
mygh the marke that none Was like vnto him. And saide
to him that he sholde garmisshe him of his bowe & arrowes. &
that he sholde erly tofore daye hyde him in a bussh not ferre
from the muraille and tour promysynge to him grete pef-
tes if he myghte With one of his arrowes slee the Quene
Myrto. Whan he sawe her lokyng oute of the Wyndowe of
this tour

This bussh Was euen ayens the tour Where the noble
prau Jason and Myrto the fayr quene cam as sayd
is. The knyght named Patroclus of Whom now is made
mencion in this historie Was he that after Was cause and
moven of the deeth of the Fyghe Worthy knyght Hector of
Troye. And theie Whan Patroclus Was hydd With in
the bussh he helde him there With his bowe sente right secr-
ly. And so long that dame fortune Whiche oftime pleyeth
With Worldly thynges at her volente and Will broughte
Jason and Myrto into the grete tour Where as they lene
in the Wyndowe. But they had not long ben there Whan pa-
troclus the Juste archier losed an arrowe vpon the noble la-
dy the Quene Myrto, so Fyghe that he smote and per-
sed her in her throte. in suche wyse that she fell down dede
euen by the noble prau Jason. And after this don he depar-
ted from the bussh right Joyous. And contrarie Jason
Was right sorowful & angry Whan he apperuyd his lady
thus fall down dede. he supposed to haue releued her, but the
bowe Was departed from the body. The grete teeres in

grette nombre began to falle from his eyen in meruailous
habondance and was so displaisant of this myschief. so
desolate and so angry that it is not to ony creature possi-
ble for to Write or reherse. The barons the knyghtes the la-
dies & damoisesles semblably in the cite were gretly discom-
forted. & gaf hem to wepe so right anguissously in cyes
In bewaillmges & in suche lamentacions that non other sor-
row Was lyke vnto this

What is to do vpon this mater howe may I nombre
the teeris or Write the bewaillmges & lamentacions
of prau Jason by especial and of the knyghtes ladies and
damoiselles of the cite. Certes in a full see of teeris & in a
myne of sighes & in a fource or a springe of an inestymable
frowe the poure infortunat lady yelded her spirite by the hole
of the arrowe of the knyght patroclus. that Was there cursed
and kamyd as he that they hadde aboue all other in grette
hate. certes Jason might not speke in a grette while or spas-
se. neyther he coude not thinke. What he might best do. but
at the ende he depored him a litil of his sorrow. And thene
he comanded that the Lady shold be borne to her chambre
into the palais. And thene the ladies and Damoiselles
toke her in Penelopyng of wepynges and of bewaillmges
and bare her into her chambre for to ordeyne for her sepul-
ture. This auill adventure Was anone knowen by all the
Cyte. all the world demored a meruailous frowe. men
Women and children. fynally she Was buried in her ses-
pulture. for Whom Was made a riall obseque. And Whan
they had don al the cerimonies that appetyned. In the same
nyght thene Whan Jason Was Withdrawen to goo to reste

Jason departed out of the cite all allone. And had neu
the power to take leue of man ne of Woman. he hadde hys
herte so sorowfull and angry for the deth of the noble lady
the quene Myrra. And for thanger that the kyng his fa
der had ayenst him

On the morn by time the king Eson acerterned that
Patroclus had slayn the quene Myrra of an arrowe
as he had required him. comanded to assaille the cite. And
Whan they of Oliferne aperceyued that their euemyes ap
prouched the Walles of their cite they sent vnto Jason whom
they had supposed to haue founden in his chambre for to adu
tise him of thise tidinges. but they founde him not. Therne
as fore abasshid they wente & sought him with in forth. &
in the temple and many othe places. And therne Whan
they sawe that noman coude tell of him they sente vnto the
portiers and demanded them if they had seen him. And
ther was one that answered for certayn that at the oure of
midnight Jason was yssued out all one by that gate. and
more he knew not. Whan the nobles of oliferne knewe thise
tydings they were sore troubled & not with out cause. for
they behelde that they had no lord ne lady. And that ther
fore ones they muste submyse them vnto the kyng Eson
And toke their conceit to gyder and concluded to yeld
them & the town sauf their lyues & their goodes. Therne they
chese twayn of the most noble knyghtes of the cite & moste
propice to the erande. And sent hem vnto the noble kyng
Eson that made with alle diligence his thinges redy for
to assaille the cite in many places. & Whan they were comen to
fore him & salutacon made they told him first that the quene

her lady Was dede and putt in sepulture. Secondly they
sayde to him that Jason Was goon out of the cite & Wyste
not into What place. Thirde that the cite Was Withoute
lorde. And fynally they sayd to hym that fortune Was
suche to them that they of the cite demanded but pees, and
that they Were content to constitute him kynge vpon them
by condicion that he shold not touche theire lyues ne mes
uable goodes What some euer they Were

When the noble kynge Esion of myrmidone vnderstode
that his sone Jason Was so departed, he Was right
sorrowful in his courage, but touchynge the offres of the In
habitans and Wellars of the Cyte of Oliferne. he hadde
regarde and vsted to hym his mercy. For in feat he accord
ed to them of Oliferne all that they had putt in termes
Theñe he made to cesse the assault. And syn disposed hym
for tentre honourably into the cite of Oliferne. And hit
Was not long after When they of the Cyte receyued him
into theire Cyte and in the palais as theire kynge and gaf
him the crowne vpon his heed, and made all to him hom
mage and feaulte. And by this Waye Was kynge esion
kynge of Oliferne and of Myrmidone. After these thyn
ges done and accomplisshed. he sente many knyghtes
after his sone Jason for to seche & finde him, but they lost
theire tyme for they retorned vnto theire lorde Withoute re
portynge tydings of him. for Jason Went ridynge fro cou
tre to coutre by many Journeyes Where he had plente of
meruailous aduentures. Whiche Were so long to relater
Of Whom theñe Was suche When he had long tyme cerryed
& traualled in the worlde he Was in grette desire to come &

see the kynge his fader & crye him mercy. for as moche as
he had disobeyed his comandement and mesprised ayenst
him. Wherof he was right sore repentant

When this conclusion the noble & valiant prince Ja-
son putte him on the Waye so fere that he cam ny to
Thessaille. But that more is. fortune made him entre in
to the Woode Where as Medea had long ben & sojourned
How Well she ete nothing but alkehornes and notes. her-
bes and rootes. And he was constrayned one night to
logge him self in the litil logge Where medea abode & made
her Residence. And so he founde her on a day in his Waye at
the some goyng down. Anone as Jason and medea sawe
eche other forthwith they knewe eche other. With that me-
dea began strongly to wepe. and syn knelid down on bothe
her knees in grete humylite tofore Jason requirynge & cry-
ynge him mercy. Thene the knyght had pyte on her & rele-
ued & tokie her vp by the handes. and syn demanded her
if she had ony thing to ete or drinke. sayynge that he had
honger and that he had not that daye eten ne dronken.
Thene Medea made him sitte vpon the erthe for to rest him
a litill. and syn wote and sette hym of the notes alke-
hornes and rootes and other smale fruytes that she had
gadered in the Woode. and sayde to him that he shold make
good cheere With suche as he founde. And that syth
a certayn tyme that she had ben there. she had eten none
other mete

When Jason Whiche Was a moche vertuous prince had
vnderstonde the lady and knewe her grete pouerte. he
began to remembre of the innumerable goode dedes that she

had don for him tofore and how she had for his loue aband-
donned her father & her nacion for to goo with him. And
also that she was of a noble hous as daughter of a king. he
tolde her by the hand & saide that he pardoned her of al thing
that she had trespassed or mesprised agaynst him. And in
feat sayd that his plaisir was that she shulde be his Wyf
agayn as she had ben tofore. Certes Medea incontinent as
she vnderstood the good Will of her lord she was more
Ioyous in her corage thene if he had gauen to her the beste
and the most noble copauene of the worlde. And thene she
swore to him & auowed that she sholde neuer medle more
with fortes ne enchantements ne none othir malefices ne
of ony thing but first he sholde haue the cognoussaunce and
knowleche. & in suche wise she conduyded her self agaynst Ja-
son that in that same time they reconcilled hem self to go-
der. And on the morow erly Medea abandoned her lytill
logge. And wente bothe on their waye. And so ferre er-
red by their Journeyes that they cam vnto the court of
the king Esion of Myrmidone that was newly comen in
his copauene. Thene the king Esion knowing their recon-
siliacion contented him self with Jason in pardonyng him
all old Rancour and maletalents. And hit was not
long after that the king Esion resigned in the handes of
his sone the Copauene of Myrmidone. for the grette loue
that he had vnto the fayr Medea as he well shewde. For
Incontinent that he knewe that she was aryued in his
palace. he receyued her the most honourably that was in
him possible to do. And thus the prynces Jason & Medea reg-
ned & gouerned their Copauene hyghly long time. During

the which the luddy to gyder in grete loue & conoord and
had many fayr children to gyder that reigned after hym of
Whome I haue founde none historie or sentence. and therefore
I shal fynyshe this historie in this wise. prayng my fore
sayd right redoubted prynces lordes and all them that shall
rede the contenu of this present booke. or here it red that
it may please them of there graces excuse me for somoche as
my litil & rude engyn hath not be able to touche ne comprise the
mater no better &c. & here endeth myn auctor his booke. . . .

And howe be it that myn auctor writeth that he hath
founde nomore of this storie of Jason yet haue I founden
& red in the booke that boethace made of the genealogie of gods
des in his .viij. booke that Whan it was that Jason & medea
were reconciled agayn to gyder after that she fled from eges
on that he went with her into colchos agayn. & Whan he was
comen thider. he founde the olde king oetes fa der vnto medea
kynnesse & wiled out of his royaume. Whom he restored & sette
him by his valiaunce & puissaunce in his kingdom agayn. &
after went into asie. Where he had victorie in many batailes
And made so many conquestes with grete magnificence
in somoche that he was honoured & worshipped for a god. &
were made & edified diuer temples in his name Which af
ter were destroied by the comandment of king Alexander
of macedone. Who pauerne had enuye of his glorie & also
he saith that thout & eune. Where his sones Whom he legate
on ysiphile as he went to colchos Where as Stacius saith
Which were born at ones. And for asmoch as it was
not the custome in lenos to fede & norishe the men children
they were sent into an other contrey for to be nourysshed

Wherfore the moder was put out of the Royaulme. & taken
With pirates & theues. & after sold vnto Ergurgis King
of nemee. and after when the sayde sones were men they
went With King Adrastus vnto the bataile of Thebes. & as
they went in the Wode of nemee they herd of the sayde King
Adrastus rehearse his burth & the cause of his moder by which
they sayd they knew that she was their moder. & in kynig
Ergurgis court they found her. Wherme Opheltes his sone
was fowle dede in the gardyn. What time the lady that hadde
charge of him went With the grekes to shew him the Water
as in the siege of thebes it is more plainly shewed. but what
came afterward of these two sones it is murthered this saith
Bochace in the .viij. booke of the genealogie of goddes. And
he saith he had an other sone whos name was philmelus
and more haue I not red of the noble Jason. but this haue
I fowden more then myn autor rehereth in his booke. & ther
fore I make here an ende of this storie of Jason. Whom di
uice men blame because that he left & repudied Medea. but
in this present booke ye may see the curient causes. Why he
so dyed. Praying my sayde lord Prince to accept & take ye
in gree of me his indigne seruaunt. Whom I beseech god
almighty to saue & entree in heuyn now in his tender iongh
that he may come vnto his parfit eage to his honour and
Worship that his Penome maye perpetuallie be remembred
among the most Worthy. And after this present life eu
lasting life in heuen Who grant him & vs that boughte vs
With his bloode blessed Ihus Amen



